THE ADVENTURES OF FERDINAND COUNT FATHOM.

BY DR. SMOLLETT.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

------Materiam risus, invenit ad omnes
Occursus hominum.------
Ridebat curas, nec non et gaudia vulgi;
Interdum et lachrymas fundebat.

VOL. I.

Cooke's Edition.

EMBELLISHED WITH SUPERB ENGRAVINGS.

London:
Printed for C. COOKE, No. 17, Paternoster-Row,
And sold by all the Booksellers in
Great-Britain and
Ireland.

BRITISH MUSEUM

TO

Dr. ******

YOU and I, my good friend, have often deliberated on the difficulty of writing ſuch a dedication as might gratify the ſelf-complacency of a patron, without expoſing the author to the ridicule or cenſure of the public; and I think we generally agreed that the taſk was altogether impracticable. Indeed, this was one of the few ſubjects on which we have always thought in the ſame manner: for, notwithſtanding that deference and regard which we mutually pay to each other, certain it is, we have often differed, according to the predominancy of thoſe different paſſions which frequently warp the opinion and perplex the underſtanding of the moſt judicious.

In dedication, as in poetry, there is no medium: for, if any one of the human virtues be omitted in the enumeration of the patron's good qualities, the whole addreſs is conſtrued into an affront, and the writer has the mortification to find his praiſe proſtituted to very little purpoſe.

On the other hand, ſhould he yield to the tranſports of gratitude or affection, which is always apt to exaggerate, and produce no more than the genuine effuſions of his heart, the world will make no allowance for the warmth of his paſſion, but aſcribe the praiſe he beſtows to intereſted views and ſordid adulation.

Sometimes, too, dazzled by the tinſel of a character which he has no opportunity to inveſtigate, he pours forth the homage of his admiration upon ſome falſe Mæcenas, whoſe future conduct gives the lie to his eulogium, and involves him in ſhame and confuſion of face. Such was the fate of a late ingenious author,* who was ſo often put to the bluſh for the undeſerved incenſe he had offered, in the heat of an enthuſiaſtic diſpoſition, miſled by popular applauſe, that he had reſolved to retract, in his laſt will, all the encomiums which he had thus prematurely beſtowed, and ſtigmatize the unworthy by name: a laudable ſcheme of poetical juſtice, the execution of which was fatally prevented by untimely death.

Whatever may have been the fate of other dedicators, I, for my own part, ſit down to write this addreſs, without any apprehenſion of diſgrace or diſappointment; becauſe I know you are too well convinced of my affection and ſincerity, to repine at what I ſhall ſay touching your character and conduct: and you will do me the juſtice to believe, that this public diſtinction is a teſtimony of my particular friendſhip and eſteem.

Not that I am either inſenſible of your infirmities, or diſpoſed to conceal them from the notice of mankind. There are certain foibles which can only be cured by ſhame and mortification; and whether or not your's be of that ſpecies, I ſhall have

* The Author of the Seaſons.

have the comfort to think my beſt endeavours were uſed for your reformation.

Know, then, I can deſpiſe your pride, while I honour your integrity; and applaud your taſte, while I am ſhocked at your oſtentation. I have known you trifling, ſuperficial, and obſtinate in diſpute; meanly jealous, and aukwardly reſerved; raſh and haughty in your reſentments, and coarſe and lowly in your connections. I have bluſhed at the weakneſs of your converſation, and trembled at the errors of your conduct. Yet, as I own you poſſeſs certain good qualities, which over-balance theſe defects, and diſtinguiſh you on this occaſion as a perſon for whom I have the moſt perfect attachment and eſteem, you have no cauſe to complain of the indelicacy with which your faults are reprehended; and as they are chiefly the exceſſes of a ſanguine diſpoſition and looſeneſs of thought, impatient of caution or controul, you may, thus ſtimulated, watch over your own intemperance and infirmity, with redoubled vigilance and conſideration, and for the future profit by the ſeverity of my reproof.

Theſe, however, are not the only motives that induce me to trouble you with this public application. I muſt not only perform my duty to my friends, but alſo diſcharge the debt I owe to my own intereſt. We live in a cenſorious age: and an author cannot take too much precaution to anticipate the

prejudice, miſapprehenſion, and temerity, of malice, ignorance, and preſumption.

I therefore think it incumbent upon me to give ſome previous intimation of the plan which I have executed in the ſubſequent performance, that I may not be condemned upon partial evidence; and to whom can I with more propriety appeal in my explanation, than to you, who are ſo well acquainted with all the ſentiments and emotions of my breaſt?

A novel is a large diffuſed picture, comprehending the characters of life, diſpoſed in different groupes, and exhibited in various attitudes, for the purpoſes of an uniform plan, and general occurrence, to which every individual figure is ſubſervient. But this plan cannot be executed with propriety, probability, or ſucceſs, without a principal perſonage to attract the attention, unite the incidents, unwind the clue of the labyrinth, and at laſt cloſe the ſcene by virtue of his own importance.

Almoſt all the heroes of this kind, who have hitherto ſucceeded on the Engliſh ſtage, are characters of tranſcendant worth, conducted through the viciſſitudes of fortune, to that goal of happineſs, which ever ought to be the repoſe of extraordinary deſert. Yet the ſame principle by which we rejoice at the remuneration of merit, will teach us to reliſh the diſgrace and diſcomfiture of vice, which is always an example of extenſive uſe and influence, becauſe it leaves a deep impreſſion of

terror

terror upon the minds of thoſe who were not confirmed in the purſuit of morality and virtue, and while the balance wavers, enables the right ſcale to preponderate.

In the drama, which is a more limited field of invention, the chief perſonage is often the object of our deteſtation and abhorrence; and we are as well pleaſed to ſee the wicked ſchemes of a Richard blaſted, and the perfidy of a Maſkwell expoſed, as to behold a Bevil happy, and an Edward victorious.

The impulſes of fear, which is the moſt violent and intereſting of all the paſſions, remain longer than any other upon the memory; and for one that is allured to virtue by the contemplation of that peace and happineſs which it beſtows, an hundred are deterred from the practice of vice, by that infamy and puniſhment to which it is liable, from the laws and regulations of mankind.

Let me not, therefore, be condemned for having choſen my principal character from the purlieus of treachery and fraud, when I declare my purpoſe is to ſet him up as a beacon for the benefit of the inexperienced and unwary, who, from the peruſal of theſe Memoirs, may learn to avoid the manifold ſnares with which they are continually ſurrounded in the paths of life; while thoſe who heſitate on the brink of iniquity, may be terrified from plunging

ing into that irremediable gulph, by ſurveying the deplorable fate of Ferdinand Count Fathom.

That the mind might not be fatigued, nor the imagination diſguſted, by a ſucceſſion of vicious objects, I have endeavoured to refreſh the attention with occaſional incidents of a different nature; and raiſed up a virtuous character, in oppoſition to the adventurer, with a view to amuſe the fancy, engage the affection, and form a ſtriking contraſt, which might heighten the expreſſion, and give a relief to the moral of the whole.

If I have not ſucceeded in my endeavours to unfold the myſteries of fraud, to inſtruct the ignorant, and entertain the vacant; if I have failed in my attempts to ſubject folly to ridicule, and vice to indignation; to rouze the ſpirit of mirth, wake the ſoul of compaſſion, and touch the ſecret ſprings that move the heart; I have at leaſt adorned virtue with honour and applauſe; branded iniquity with reproach and ſhame; and carefully avoided every hint or expreſſion which could give umbrage to the moſt delicate reader; circumſtances which (whatever may be my fate with the public) will with you always operate in favour of,

Dear Sir,

Your very affectionate

Friend and Servant,

T. SMOLLETT.

THE ADVENTURES
OF
FERDINAND COUNT FATHOM.

CHAPTER I.

Some ſage Obſervations that naturally introduce our important Hiſtory.

CARDINAL de Retz very judiciouſly obſerves, that all hiſtorians muſt of neceſſity be ſubject to miſtakes, in explaining the motives of thoſe actions they record, unleſs they derive their intelligence from the candid confeſſion of the perſon whoſe character they repreſent; and that, of conſequence, every man of importance ought to write his own memoirs, provided he has honeſty enough to tell the truth, without ſuppreſſing any circumſtance that may tend to the information of the reader. This, however, is a requiſite that, I am afraid, would be very rarely found among the number of thoſe who exhibit their own portraits to the public: indeed, I will venture to ſay, that, how upright ſoever a man's intentions may be, he will, in the performance of ſuch a taſk, be ſometimes miſled by his own phantaſy, and repreſent objects, as they appeared to him, through the miſts of prejudice and paſſion.

An unconcerned reader, when he peruſes the hiſtory of two competitors, who lived two thouſand years ago, or who perhaps never had exiſtence, except in the imagination of the author, cannot help intereſting himſelf in the diſpute, and eſpouſing one ſide of the conteſt, with all the zeal of a warm adherent. What wonder, then, that we ſhould be heated in our own concerns, review our actions with the ſame ſelf-approbation that they had formerly acquired, and recommend them

to

to the world with all the enthuſiaſm of paternal affection?

Suppoſing this to be the caſe, it was lucky for the cauſe of hiſtorical truth, that ſo many pens have been drawn by writers, who could not be ſuſpected of ſuch partiality; and that many great perſonages, among the ancients as well as moderns, either would not or could not entertain the public with their own memoirs. From this want of inclination or capacity to write in our hero himſelf, the undertaking is now left to me, of tranſmitting to poſterity the remarkable adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom; and by the time the reader ſhall have glanced over the ſubſequent ſheets, I doubt not but he will bleſs God that the adventurer was not his own hiſtorian.

This mirror of modern chivalry was none of thoſe who owe their dignity to the circumſtances of their birth, and are conſecrated from the cradle for the purpoſes of greatneſs, merely becauſe they are the accidental children of wealth. He was heir to no viſible patrimony, unleſs we reckon a robuſt conſtitution, a tolerable appearance, and an uncommon capacity, as the advantages of inheritance: if the compariſon obtains in this point of conſideration, he was as much as any man indebted to his parents; and pity it was, that, in the ſequel of his fortune, he never had an opportunity of manifeſting his filial gratitude and regard. From this agreeable act of duty to his ſire, and all thoſe tenderneſſes that are reciprocally enjoyed betwixt the father and the ſon, he was unhappily excluded by a ſmall circumſtance; at which, however, he was never heard to repine. In ſhort, had he been brought forth in the fabulous ages of the world, the nature of his origin might have turned to his account; he might, like other heroes of antiquity, have laid claim to divine extraction, without running the riſk of being claimed by any earthly father. Not that his parents had any reaſon to diſ-

own

own or renounce their offspring, or that there was any thing preternatural in the circumſtances of his generation and birth; on the contrary, he was, from the beginning, a child of promiſing parts, and in due courſe of nature uſhered into the world amidſt a whole cloud of witneſſes: but, that he was acknowledged by no mortal ſire, ſolely proceeded from the uncertainty of his mother, whoſe affections were ſo diſſipated among a number of admirers, that ſhe could never pitch upon the perſon from whoſe loins our hero ſprung.

Over and above this important doubt, under which he was begotten, other particularities attended his birth, and ſeemed to mark him out as ſomething uncommon among the ſons of men. He was brought forth in a waggon, and might be ſaid to be literally a native of two different countries; for, though he firſt ſaw the light in Holland, he was not born till after the carriage arrived in Flanders: ſo that, all theſe extraordinary circumſtances conſidered, the taſk of determining to what government he naturally owed allegiance, would be at leaſt as difficult as that of aſcertaining the ſo-much-conteſted birth-place of Homer.

Certain it is, the count's mother was an Engliſh woman, who, after having been five times a widow in one campaign, was, in the laſt year of the renowned Marlborough's command, numbered among the baggage of the allied army, which ſhe ſtill accompanied, through pure benevolence of ſpirit, ſupplying the ranks with the refreſhing ſtreams of choice geneva, and accommodating individuals with clean linen, as the emergency of their occaſions required: nor was her philanthropy altogether confined to ſuch miniſtration; ſhe abounded with "the milk of human kindneſs," which flowed plentifully among her fellow-creatures; and to every ſon of Mars, who cultivated her favour, ſhe liberally diſpenſed her ſmiles, in order

order to ſweeten the toils and dangers of the field.

And here it will not be amiſs to anticipate the remarks of the reader, who, in the chaſtity and excellency of his conception, may poſſibly exclaim, "Good Heaven! will theſe authors never reform their imaginations, and lift their ideas from the obſcene objects of low life? Muſt the public be again diſguſted with the grovelling adventures of a waggon? Will no writer of genius draw his pen in the vindication of taſte, and entertain us with the agreeable characters, the dignified converſation, the poignant repartee, in ſhort, the genteel comedy, of the polite world?"

Have a little patience, gentle, delicate, ſublime critic: you, I doubt not, are one of thoſe conſummate connoiſſeurs, who, in their purifications, let humour evaporate, while they endeavour to preſerve decorum, and poliſh wit, until the edge of it is quite worn off: or, perhaps, of that claſs, who, in the ſapience of taſte, are diſguſted with thoſe very flavours in the productions of their own country, which have yielded infinite delectation to their faculties, when improved from another clime; and damn an author in deſpite of all precedent and preſcription; who extol the writings of Petronius Arbiter, read with rapture the amorous ſallies of Ovid's pen, and chuckle over the ſtory of Lucian's aſs; yet, if a modern author preſumes to relate the progreſs of a ſimple intrigue, are ſhocked at the indecency and immorality of the ſcene; who delight in following Guzman d'Alfarache through all the mazes of ſqualid beggary; who with pleaſure accompany Don Quixote and his ſquire in the loweſt paths of fortune; who are diverted with the adventures of Scarron's ragged troop of ſtrollers, and highly entertained with the ſervile ſituations of Gil Blas; yet, when a character in humble life occaſionally occurs in a performance of our own growth, exclaim, with an air of diſguſt, 'Was

'ever

'ever any thing ſo mean! Sure, this writer muſt 'have been very converſant with the loweſt ſcenes 'of life:' who, when Swift or Pope repreſents a coxcomb in the act of ſwearing, ſcruple not to laugh at the ridiculous execrations; but in a leſs reputed author condemn the uſe of ſuch profane expletives; who eagerly explore the jokes of Rabelais for amuſement, and even extract humour from the dean's deſcription of a lady's dreſſing-room; yet, in a production of theſe days, unſtamped with ſuch venerable names, will ſtop their noſes, with all the ſigns of loathing and abhorrence, at the bare mention of a china chamber-pot; who applaud Catullus, Juvenal, Perſius, and Lucan, for their ſpirit in laſhing the greateſt names of antiquity; yet, when a Britiſh ſatiriſt, of this generation, has courage enough to call in queſtion the talents of a pſeudo-patron in power, accuſe him of inſolence, rancour, and ſcurrility.

If ſuch you be, courteous reader, I ſay again, have a little patience; for your entertainment we are about to write. Our hero ſhall, with all convenient diſpatch, be gradually ſublimed into thoſe ſplendid connections of which you are enamoured; and God forbid, that, in the mean time, the nature of his extraction ſhould turn to his prejudice, in a land of freedom like this, where individuals are every day ennobled in conſequence of their own qualifications, without the leaſt retroſpective regard to the rank or merit of their anceſtors. Yes, refined reader, we are haſtening to that goal of perfection, where ſatire dares not ſhew her face; where nature is caſtigated, almoſt even to ſtill life; where humour turns changeling, and ſlavers in an inſipid grin; where wit is volatilized into a mere vapour; where decency, diveſted of all ſubſtance, hovers about like a fantaſtic ſhadow; where the ſalt of genius, eſcaping, leaves nothing but pure and ſimple phlegm; and the inoffenſive pen for ever drops the mild manna of ſoul-ſweetening praiſe.

CHAP. II.

A ſuperficial View of our Hero's Infancy.

HAVING thus beſpoke the indulgence of our gueſts, let us now produce the particulars of our entertainment, and ſpeedily conduct our adventurer through the ſtage of infancy, which ſeldom teems with intereſting incidents.

As the occupations of his mother would not conveniently permit her to ſuckle this her firſt-born at her own breaſt, and thoſe happy ages were now no more, in which the charge of nurſing a child might be left to the next goat or ſhe-wolf, ſhe reſolved to improve upon the ordinances of nature, and foſter him with a juice much more energetic than the milk of goat, wolf, or woman; this was no other than that delicious nectar, which, as we have already hinted, ſhe ſo cordially diſtributed from a ſmall caſk that hung before her, depending from her ſhoulders by a leathern zone. Thus determined, ere he was yet twelve days old, ſhe incloſed him in a canvas knapſack, which being adjuſted to her neck, fell down upon her back, and balanced the cargo that reſted on her boſom.

There are not wanting thoſe who affirm, that, while her double charge was carried about in this ſituation, her cag was furniſhed with a long and ſlender flexible tube, which, when the child began to be clamorous, ſhe conveyed into his mouth, and ſtrait he ſtilled himſelf with ſucking; but this we conſider as an extravagant aſſertion of thoſe who mix the marvellous in all their narrations, becauſe we cannot conceive how the tender organs of an infant could digeſt ſuch a fiery beverage, which never fails to diſcompoſe the conſtitutions of the moſt hardy and robuſt: we therefore conclude, that the uſe of this potation was more reſtrained, and that it was with ſimple element diluted into a compoſition adapted to his taſte and

and years. Be this as it will, he certainly was indulged in the uſe of it to ſuch a degree as would have effectually obſtructed his future fortune, had not he been happily cloyed with the repetition of the ſame fare, for which he conceived the utmoſt deteſtation and abhorrence, rejecting it with loathing and diſguſt, like thoſe choice ſpirits, who, having been crammed with religion in their childhood, renouncé it in their youth, among other abſurd prejudices of education.

While he thus dangled in a ſtate of ſuſpenſion, a German trooper was tranſiently ſmit with the charms of his mother, who liſtened to his honourable addreſſes, and once more received the ſilken bonds of matrimony; the ceremony having been performed as uſual at the drum-head. The lady had no ſooner taken poſſeſſion of her new name, than ſhe beſtowed it upon her ſon, who was thenceforward diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of Ferdinand de Fadom; nor was the huſband offended at this preſumption in his wife, which he not only conſidered as a proof of her affection and eſteem, but alſo as a compliment, by which he might in time acquire the credit of being the real father of ſuch an hopeful child.

Notwithſtanding this new engagement with a foreigner, our hero's mother ſtill exerciſed the virtues of her calling among the Engliſh troops, ſo much was ſhe biaſſed by that laudable partiality, which, as Horace obſerves, the *natale ſolum* generally inſpires: indeed, this inclination was enforced by another reaſon, that did not fail to influence her conduct in this particular; all her knowledge of the high Dutch language conſiſted in ſome words of traffic abſolutely neceſſary for the practice of her vocation, together with ſundry oaths and terms of reproach, that kept her cuſtomers in awe; ſo that, except among her own countrymen, ſhe could not indulge that propenſity to converſation, for which ſhe had been always remarkable from her earlieſt

years. Nor did this inſtance of her affection fail of turning to her account in the ſequel: ſhe was promoted to the office of cook to a regimental meſs of officers; and, before the peace of Utrecht, was actually in poſſeſſion of a ſuttling-tent, pitched for the accommodation of the gentlemen of the army.

Meanwhile, Ferdinand improved apace in the accompliſhments of infancy; his beauty was conſpicuous; and his vigour ſo uncommon, that he was with juſtice likened unto Hercules in the cradle: the friends of his father-in-law dandled him on their knees, while he played with their whiſkers; and, before he was thirteen months old, taught him to ſuck brandy, impregnated with gunpowder, through the touch-hole of a piſtol. At the ſame time, he was careſſed by divers ſerjeants of the Britiſh army, who ſeverally and in ſecret contemplated his qualifications with a father's pride, excited by the artful declaration with which the mother had flattered each apart.

Soon as the war was (for her unhappily) concluded, ſhe, as in duty bound, followed her huſband into Bohemia; and his regiment being ſent into garriſon at Prague, ſhe opened a cabaret in that city, which was frequented by a good many gueſts of the Scotch and Iriſh nations, who were devoted to the exerciſe of arms in the ſervice of the Emperor. It was by this communication that the Engliſh tongue became vernacular to young Ferdinand, who, without ſuch an opportunity, would have been a ſtranger to the language of his forefathers, in ſpite of all his mother's loquacity and elocution: though it muſt be owned, for the credit of her maternal care, that ſhe let ſlip no occaſion of making it familiar to his ear and conception; for, even at thoſe intervals in which ſhe could find no perſon to carry on the altercation, ſhe uſed to hold forth in earneſt ſoliloquies upon the ſubject of her own ſituation, giving vent to many opprobrious invectives

tives againſt her huſband's country, between which and Old England ſhe drew many odious compariſons; and prayed, without ceaſing, that Europe might ſpeedily be involved in a general war, ſo that ſhe might have ſome chance of re-enjoying the pleaſures and emoluments of a Flanders campaign.

CHAP. III.

He is initiated in a military Life, and has the good Fortune to acquire a generous Patron.

WHILE ſhe wearied Heaven with theſe petitions, the flame of war broke out betwixt the houſes of Ottoman and Auſtria, and the Emperor ſent forth an army into Hungary, under the auſpices of the renowned Prince Eugene. On account of this expedition, the mother of our hero gave up houſekeeping, and cheerfully followed her cuſtomers and huſband into the field; having firſt provided herſelf with ſtore of thoſe commodities in which ſhe had formerly merchandized. Although the hope of profit might in ſome meaſure affect her determination, one of the chief motives for her viſiting the frontiers of Turkey, was the deſire of initiating her ſon in the rudiments of his education, which ſhe now thought high time to inculcate, he being, at this period, in the ſixth year of his age; he was accordingly conducted to the camp, which ſhe conſidered as the moſt conſummate ſchool of life, and propoſed for the ſcene of his inſtruction; and in this academy he had not continued many weeks, when he was an eye-witneſs of that famous victory, which, with fifty thouſand men, the Imperial general obtained over an army of one hundred and fifty thouſand Turks.

His father-in-law was engaged, and his mother would not be idle on this occaſion: ſhe was a perfect miſtreſs of all the camp qualifications, and thought it a duty incumbent on her to contribute all that lay in her power towards diſtreſſing the

enemy: with theſe ſentiments ſhe hovered about the ſkirts of the army; and the troops were no ſooner employed in the purſuit, than ſhe began to traverſe the field of battle with a poignard and a bag, in order to conſult her own intereſt, annoy the foe, and exerciſe her humanity at the ſame time. In ſhort, ſhe had, with amazing proweſs, delivered ſome fifty or threeſcore diſabled muſſulmen of the pain under which they groaned, and made a comfortable booty of the ſpoils of the ſlain, when her eyes were attracted by the rich attire of an Imperial officer, who lay bleeding on the plain, to all appearance in the agonies of death.

She could not, in heart, refuſe that favour to a friend and Chriſtian, ſhe had ſo compaſſionately beſtowed upon ſo many enemies and infidels, and therefore drew near with the ſovereign remedy, which ſhe had already adminiſtered with ſuch ſucceſs. As ſhe approached this deplorable object of pity, her ears were ſurpriſed with an ejaculation in the Engliſh tongue, which he fervently pronounced, though with a weak and languid voice, recommending his ſoul to God, and his family to the protection of Heaven. Our Amazon's purpoſe was ſtaggered by this providential incident: the ſound of her native language, ſo unexpectedly heard, and ſo pathetically delivered, had a ſurpriſing effect upon her imagination; and the faculty of reflection did not forſake her in ſuch emergency: though ſhe could not recollect the features of this unhappy officer, ſhe concluded, from his appearance, that he was ſome perſon of diſtinction in the ſervice, and foreſaw greater advantage to herſelf in attempting to preſerve his life, than ſhe could poſſibly reap from the execution of her firſt reſolve. 'If (ſaid ſhe to herſelf) I 'can find means of conveying him to his tent alive, 'he cannot but in conſcience acknowledge my hu-'manity with ſome conſiderable recompence; and 'ſhould he chance to ſurvive his wounds, I have

every

'every thing to expect from his gratitude and 'power.'

Fraught with these prudential suggestions, she drew near the unfortunate stranger, and, in a softened accent of pity and condolence, questioned him concerning his name, condition, and the nature of his mischance, at the same time making a gentle tender of her service. Agreeably surprised to hear himself accosted in such a manner, by a person whose equipage seemed to promise far other designs, he thanked her in the most grateful terms for her humanity, with the appellation of kind countrywoman; gave her to understand that he was colonel of a regiment of horse; that he had fallen in consequence of a shot he received in his breast at the beginning of the action; and finally entreated her to procure some carriage on which he might be removed to his tent. Perceiving him faint and exhausted with loss of blood, she raised up his head, and treated him with that cordial which was her constant companion: at that instant, espying a small body of hussars returning to the camp with the plunder they had taken, she invoked their assistance, and they forthwith carried the officer to his own quarters, where his wound was dressed, and his preserver carefully attended him until his recovery was completed.

In return for these good offices, this gentleman, who was originally of Scotland, rewarded her for the present, with great liberality, assured her of his influence in promoting her husband, and took upon himself the charge of young Ferdinand's education: the boy was immediately taken into his protection, and entered as a trooper in his own regiment: but his good intentions towards his father-in-law were frustrated by the death of the German, who, in a few days after this disposition, was shot in the trenches before Temeswaer.

This event, over and above the conjugal affliction with which it invaded the lady's quiet, would

have

have involved her in infinite difficulty and diſtreſs, with regard to her temporal concerns, by leaving her unprotected in the midſt of ſtrangers, had not ſhe been thus providentially ſupplied with an effectual patron in the colonel, who was known by the appellation of Count Melvil. He no ſooner ſaw her, by the death of her huſband, detached from all perſonal connections with a military life, than he propoſed that ſhe ſhould quit her occupation in the camp, and retire to his habitation in the city of Preſburg, where ſhe would be entertained in eaſe and plenty during the remaining part of her natural life: with all due acknowledgments of his generoſity, ſhe begged to be excuſed from embracing his propoſal, alledging, that, ſhe was ſo much accuſtomed to her preſent way of life, and ſo much devoted to the ſervice of the ſoldiery, that ſhe ſhould never be happy in retirement, while the troops of any prince in Chriſtendom kept the field.

The count, finding her determined to proſecute her ſcheme, repeated his promiſe of befriending her upon all occaſions; and in the mean time admitted Ferdinand into the number of his domeſtics, reſolving that he ſhould be brought up in attendance upon his own ſon, who was a boy of the ſame age. He kept him, however, in his tent, until he ſhould have an opportunity of reviſiting his family in perſon; and before that occaſion offered, two whole years elapſed, during which the illuſtrious Prince Eugene gained the celebrated battle of Belgrade, and afterwards made himſelf maſter of that important frontier.

CHAP. IV.

His Mother's Proweſs and Death: together with ſome Inſtances of his own Sagacity.

IT would have been impoſſible for the mother of our adventurer, ſuch as ſhe hath been deſcribed, to ſit quietly in her tent, while ſuch an heroic ſcene

was

was acting. She was no ſooner appriſed of the general's intention to attack the enemy, than ſhe, as uſual, packed up her movables in a waggon, which ſhe committed to the care of a peaſant in the neighbourhood, and put herſelf in motion with the troops; big with the expectation of re-acting that part in which ſhe had formerly acquitted herſelf ſo much to her advantage. Nay, ſhe by this time looked upon her own preſence as a certain omen of ſucceſs to the cauſe which ſhe eſpouſed; and in their march to battle, actually encouraged the ranks with repeated declarations, importing, that ſhe had been an eye witneſs of ten deciſive engagements, in all of which her friends had been victorious, and imputing ſuch uncommon good fortune to ſome ſupernatural quality inherent in her perſon.

Whether or not this confidence contributed to the fortune of the day, by inſpiring the ſoldiers to an uncommon pitch of courage and reſolution, I ſhall not pretend to determine; but, certain it is, the victory began from that quarter in which ſhe had poſted herſelf; and no corps in the army behaved with ſuch intrepidity as that which was manifeſted by thoſe who were favoured with her admonitions and example; for ſhe not only expoſed her perſon to the enemy's fire, with the indifference and deliberation of a veteran, but ſhe is ſaid to have atchieved a very conſpicuous exploit by the proweſs of her ſingle arm. The extremity of the line to which ſhe had attached herſelf, being aſſaulted in flank by a body of the ſpahis, wheeled about, in order to ſuſtain the charge, and received them with ſuch a ſeaſonable fire, as brought a great number of turbans to the ground: among thoſe who fell, was one of the chiefs, or agas, who had advanced before the reſt, with a view to ſignalize his valour.

Our Engliſh Pentheſilia no ſooner ſaw this Turkiſh leader drop, than, ſtruck with the magnificence of

of his own and horſe's trappings, ſhe ſprung forward to ſeize them as her prize, and found the aga not dead, though in a good meaſure diſabled by his misfortune, which was entirely owing to the weight of his horſe, that, having been killed by a muſket-ball, lay upon his leg, ſo that he could not diſengage himſelf. Nevertheleſs, perceiving the virago approach with fell intent, he brandiſhed his ſcymitar, and tried to intimidate his aſſailant with a moſt horrible exclamation: but it was not the diſmal yell of a diſmounted cavalier, though enforced with a hideous ferocity of countenance, and the menacing geſtures with which he waited her approach, that could intimidate ſuch an undaunted ſhe-campaigner; ſhe ſaw him writhing in the agonies of a ſituation from which he could not move; and, running towards him with the nimbleneſs and intrepidity of a Camilla, deſcribed a ſemicircle in the progreſs of her aſſault, and attacking him on one ſide, plunged her well-tried dagger in his throat: the ſhades of death encompaſſed him, his life-blood iſſued at the wound, he fell prone upon the earth, he bit the duſt, and having thrice invoked the name of Alla! ſtraight expired.

While his deſtiny was thus fulfilled, his followers began to reel; they ſeemed diſmayed at the fate of their chief, beheld their companions drop like the leaves in autumn, and ſuddenly halted in the midſt of their career. The Imperialiſts, obſerving the confuſion of the enemy, redoubled their fire; and, raiſing a dreadful ſhout, advanced in order to improve the advantage they had gained: the ſpahis durſt not wait the ſhock of ſuch an encounter; they wheeled to the right about, and clapping ſpurs to their horſes, fled in the utmoſt diſorder. This was actually the circumſtance that turned the ſcale of battle: the Auſtrians purſued their good fortune with uncommon impetuoſity, and in a few minutes left the field clear for the mother of our hero, who was ſuch an adept in the art of ſtripping,

ping, that in the twinkling of an eye the bodies of the aga and his Arabian lay naked to the ſkin. It would have been happy for her, had ſhe been contented with theſe firſt-fruits, reaped from the fortune of the day, and retired with her ſpoils, which were not inconſiderable; but, intoxicated with the glory ſhe had won, enticed by the glittering capariſons that lay ſcattered on the plain, and without doubt prompted by the ſecret inſtinct of her fate, ſhe reſolved to ſeize opportunity by the forelock, and once for all indemnify herſelf for the many fatigues, hazards, and ſorrows ſhe had undergone.

Thus determined, ſhe reconnoitred the field, and practiſed her addreſs ſo ſucceſsfully, that in leſs than half an hour ſhe was loaded with ermine and embroidery, and diſpoſed to retreat with her burden, when her regards were ſolicited by a ſplendid bundle, which ſhe deſcried at ſome diſtance lying on the ground. This was no other than an unhappy officer of huſſars; who, after having had the good fortune to take a Turkiſh ſtandard, was deſperately wounded in the thigh, and obliged to quit his horſe: finding himſelf in ſuch an helpleſs condition, he had wrapped his acquiſition round his body, that whatever might happen, he and his glory ſhould not be parted; and thus ſhrouded among the dying and the dead, he had obſerved the progreſs of our heroine, who ſtalked about the field, like another Atropos, finiſhing, wherever ſhe came, the work of death. He did not at all doubt, that he himſelf would be viſited in the courſe of her peregrinations, and therefore provided for her reception, with a piſtol ready cocked in his hand, while he lay perdue beneath his covert, in all appearance bereft of life. He was not deceived in his prognoſtic; ſhe no ſooner eyed the golden creſcent, than, inflamed with curioſity or cupidity, ſhe directed thitherward her ſteps, and diſcerning the carcaſe of a man, from which, ſhe thought, there would be a neceſſity for diſengaging

it, ſhe lifted up her weapon, in order to make ſure of her purchaſe; and in the very inſtant of diſcharging her blow, received a brace of bullets in her brain.

Thus ended the mortal pilgrimage of this modern Amazon; who, in point of courage, was not inferior to Semiramis, Tomyris, Zenobia, Thaleſtris, or any boaſted heroine of ancient times. It cannot be ſuppoſed that this cataſtrophe made a very deep impreſſion upon the mind of young Ferdinand, who had juſt then attained the ninth year of his age, and been for a conſiderable time weaned from her maternal careſſes; eſpecially, as he felt no wants nor grievances in the family of the count, who favoured him with a particular ſhare of indulgence, becauſe he perceived in him a ſpirit of docility, inſinuation, and ſagacity, far above his years. He did not, however, fail to lament the untimely fate of his mother, with ſuch filial expreſſions of ſorrow, as ſtill more intimately recommended him to his patron; who, being himſelf a man of extraordinary benevolence, looked upon the boy as a prodigy of natural affection, and foreſaw in his future ſervices a fund of gratitude and attachment, that could not fail to render him a valuable acquiſition to his family.

In his own country he had often ſeen connections of that ſort, which having been planted in the infancy of the adherent, had grown up to a ſurpriſing pitch of fidelity and friendſhip, that no temptation could biaſs, and no danger diſſolve. He therefore rejoiced in the hope of ſeeing his own ſon accommodated with a faithful attendant, in the perſon of young Fathom, on whom he reſolved to beſtow the ſame education he had planned for the other, though conveyed in ſuch a manner as ſhould be ſuitable to the ſphere in which he was ordained to move. In conſequence of theſe determinations, our young adventurer led a very eaſy life, in quality of page to the count, in whoſe tent he

lay

COOKE's POCKET EDITION OF SELECT NOVELS.

Painted by T. Kirk. Printed for C. Cooke, Patern[illegible] Sep.r 26. 1795. Engraved by W. Haskins.

2 JY 58

lay upon a pallet, close to his field-bed, and often diverted him with his childish prattle in the English tongue, which the more seldom his master had occasion to speak, he the more delighted to hear. In the exercise of his function, the boy was incredibly assiduous and alert: far from neglecting the little particulars of his duty, and embarking in the mischievous amusements of the children belonging to the camp, he was always diligent, sedate, agreeably officious and anticipating; and in the whole of his behaviour seemed to express the most vigilant sense of his patron's goodness and generosity: nay, to such a degree had these his sentiments, in all appearance, operated upon his reflection, that one morning, while he supposed the count asleep, he crept softly to his bed-side, and, gently kissing his hand, which happened to be uncovered, pronounced, in a low voice, a most fervent prayer in his behalf, beseeching heaven to shower down blessings upon him, as the widow's friend and the orphan's father: this benediction was not lost upon the count, who chanced to be awake, and heard it with admiration: but what rivetted Ferdinand in his good graces, was a discovery that our youth made, while his master was upon duty in the trenches before Belgrade.

Two foot soldiers, standing centry near the door of the tent, were captivated with the sight of some valuable movables belonging to it; and supposing, in their great wisdom, that the city of Belgrade was too well fortified to be taken during that campaign, they came to a resolution of withdrawing themselves from the severe service of the trenches, by deserting to the enemy, after they should have rifled Count Melvil's tent of the furniture by which they were so powerfully allured: the particulars of this plan were concerted in the French language, which, they imagined, would screen them from all risk of being detected, in case they should be overheard; though, as there was no living crea-

ture in ſight, they had no reaſon to believe that any perſon was privy to their converſation. Nevertheleſs, they were miſtaken in both theſe conjectures. The conference reached the ears of Fathom, who was at the other end of the tent, and had perceived the eager looks with which they conſidered ſome parts of the furniture: he had penetration enough to ſuſpect their deſire, and, alarmed by that ſuſpicion, liſtened attentively to their diſcourſe, which, from a ſlender knowledge in the French tongue, he had the good fortune partly to underſtand.

This important piece of intelligence he communicated to the count at his return, and meaſures were immediately taken to defeat the deſign, and make an example of the authors, who being permitted to load themſelves with the booty, were apprehended in their retreat, and puniſhed with death, according to their demerits.

CHAP. V.

A brief Detail of his Education.

NOTHING could have more ſeaſonably happened, to confirm the good opinion which the colonel entertained of Ferdinand's principles: his intentions towards the boy grew every day more and more warm; and immediately after the peace of Paſſarowitz, he retired to his own houſe at Preſburg, and preſented young Fathom to his lady; not only as the ſon of a perſon to whom he owed his life, but alſo as a lad who merited his peculiar protection and regard by his own perſonal virtue. The counteſs, who was an Hungarian, received him with great kindneſs and affability; and her ſon was raviſhed with the proſpect of enjoying ſuch a companion. In ſhort, fortune ſeemed to have provided for him an aſylum, in which he might be ſafely trained up, and ſuitably prepared for more important ſcenes of life than any of his anceſtors had ever known.

He

He was not, in all reſpects, entertained on the footing of his young maſter; yet he ſhared in all his education and amuſements, as one whom the old gentleman was fully determined to qualify for the ſtation of an officer in the ſervice; and if he did not eat with the count, he was every day regaled with choice bits from his table; holding, as it were, a middle place between the rank of a relation and favourite domeſtic. Although his patron maintained a tutor in the houſe, to ſuperintend the conduct of his heir, he committed the charge of his learning to the inſtructions of a public ſchool; where, he imagined, the boy would imbibe a laudable ſpirit of emulation among his fellows, which could not fail of turning out to the advantage of his education. Ferdinand was entered in the ſame academy; and the two lads proceeded equally in the paths of erudition: a mutual friendſhip and intimacy ſoon enſued; and, notwithſtanding the levity and caprice commonly diſcernible in the behaviour of ſuch boys, very few or rather no quarrels happened in the courſe of their communication. Yet their diſpoſitions were altogether different, and their talents unlike. Nay, this diſſimilarity was the very bond of their union; becauſe it prevented that jealouſy and rivalſhip which often interrupts the harmony of two warm cotemporaries.

The young count made extraordinary progreſs in the exerciſes of the ſchool, though he ſeemed to take very little pains in the cultivation of his ſtudies; and became a perfect hero in all the athletic diverſions of his fellow ſcholars; but, at the ſame time, exhibited ſuch a baſhful appearance and uncouth addreſs, that his mother deſpaired of ever ſeeing him improved into any degree of polite behaviour. On the other hand, Fathom, who was in point of learning a mere dunce, became, even in his childhood, remarkable among the ladies for his genteel deportment

and vivacity; they admired the proficiency he made under the directions of his dancing-master, the air with which he performed his obeisance at his entrance and exit; and were charmed with the agreeable assurance and lively sallies of his conversation; while they expressed the utmost concern and disgust at the boorish demeanour of his companion, whose extorted bows resembled the pawings of a mule, who hung his head in silence like a detected sheep-stealer, who sat in company under the most aukward expressions of constraint, and whose discourse never exceeded the simple monosyllables of negation and assent.

In vain did all the females of the family propose to him young Fathom, as a pattern and reproach: he remained unaltered by all their efforts and expostulations, and allowed our adventurer to enjoy the triumph of his praise, while he himself was conscious of his own superiority in those qualifications which seemed of more real importance than the mere exteriors and forms of life. His present ambition was not to make a figure at his father's table, but to eclipse his rivals at school, and to acquire an influence and authority among these confederates. Nevertheless, Fathom might possibly have fallen under his displeasure or contempt, had not that pliant genius found means to retain his friendship by seasonable compliances and submission; for the sole study, or at least the chief aim, of Ferdinand, was to make himself necessary and agreeable to those on whom his dependence was placed: his talent was in this particular suited to his inclination; he seemed to have inherited it from his mother's womb; and, without all doubt, would have raised upon it a most admirable superstructure of fortune and applause, had it not been inseparably yoked with a most insidious principle of self-love, that grew up with him from the cradle, and left no room in his heart for the least particle of social virtue. This last, however,

he

he knew ſo well how to counterfeit, by means of a large ſhare of ductility and diſſimulation, that, ſurely, he was calculated by nature to dupe even the moſt cautious; and gratify his appetites, by levying contributions on all mankind.

So little are the common inſtructors of youth qualified to judge of the capacities of thoſe who are under their tutelage and care, that Fathom, by dint of his inſinuating arts, made ſhift to paſs upon the ſchoolmaſter as a lad of quick parts, in deſpite of a natural inaptitude to retain his leſſons, which all his induſtry could never overcome. In order to remedy, or rather to cloak, this defect in his underſtanding, he had always recourſe to the friendſhip of the young count, who freely permitted him to tranſcribe his exerciſes, until a ſmall accident happened, which had well-nigh put a ſtop to theſe inſtances of his generoſity. The adventure, inconſiderable as it is, we ſhall record, as the firſt overt-act of Ferdinand's true character, as well as an illuſtration of the opinion we have advanced, touching the blind and injudicious deciſions of a downright pedagogue.

Among other taſks impoſed by the pedant upon the foarm to which our two companions belonged, they were one evening ordered to tranſlate a chapter of Cæſar's Commentaries. Accordingly the young count went to work, and performed the undertaking with great elegance and diſpatch. Fathom, having ſpent the night in more effeminate amuſements, was next morning ſo much hurried for want of time, that in his tranſcription he neglected to inſert a few variations from the text; theſe being the terms on which he was allowed to uſe it; ſo that it was verbatim a copy of the original. As thoſe exerciſes were always delivered in a heap, ſubſcribed with the ſeveral names of the boys to whom they belonged, the ſchoolmaſter chanced to peruſe the verſion of Ferdinand before he looked into any of the reſt, and could not

help beſtowing upon it particular marks of approbation: the next that fell under his examination was that of the young count, when he immediately perceived the ſameneſs, and, far from imputing it to the true cauſe, upbraided him with having copied the exerciſe of our adventurer, and inſiſted upon chaſtiſing him upon the ſpot for his want of application.

Had not the young gentleman thought his honour was concerned, he would have ſubmitted to the puniſhment without murmuring; but he inherited, from his parents, the pride of two fierce nations; and being overwhelmed with reproaches for that which he imagined ought to have redounded to his glory, he could not brook the indignity, and boldly affirmed, that he himſelf was the original, to whom Ferdinand was beholden for his performance. The ſchoolmaſter, nettled to find himſelf miſtaken in his judgment, reſolved that the count ſhould have no cauſe to exult in the diſcovery he had made, and, like a true flogger, actually whipped him for having allowed Fathom to copy his exerciſe. Nay, in the hope of vindicating his own penetration, he took an opportunity of queſtioning Ferdinand in private concerning the circumſtances of the tranſlation; and our hero, perceiving his drift, gave him ſuch artful and ambiguous anſwers, as perſuaded him that the young count had acted the part of a plagiary, and that the other had been reſtrained from doing himſelf juſtice by the conſideration of his own dependence

This profound director did not fail, in honour of his own diſcernment, to whiſper about the miſrepreſentation, as an inſtance of the young count's inſolence, and Fathom's humility and good ſenſe. The ſtory was circulated among the ſervants, eſpecially the maids belonging to the family, whoſe favour our hero had acquired by his engaging behaviour; and at length it reached the ears of his patron, who, incenſed at his ſon's preſumption

and

and inhoſpitality, called him to a ſevere account, when the young gentleman abſolutely denied the truth of the allegation, and appealed to the evidence of Fathom himſelf. Our adventurer was accordingly ſummoned by the father, and encouraged to declare the truth, with an aſſurance of his conſtant protection; upon which Ferdinand very wiſely fell upon his knees, and, while the tears guſhed from his eyes, acquitted the young count of the imputation, and expreſſed his apprehenſion, that the report had been ſpread by ſome of his enemies, who wanted to prejudice him in the opinion of his patron.

The old gentleman was not ſatisfied of his ſon's integrity by this declaration: being naturally of a generous diſpoſition, highly prepoſſeſſed in favour of the poor orphan, and chagrined at the unpromiſing appearance of his heir, he ſuſpected that Fathom was over-awed by the fear of giving offence, and that, notwithſtanding what he had ſaid, the caſe really ſtood as it had been repreſented. In this perſuaſion, he earneſtly exhorted his ſon to reſiſt and combat with any impulſe he might feel within himſelf, tending to ſelfiſhneſs, fraud, or impoſition; to encourage every ſentiment of candour and benevolence, and to behave with moderation and affability to all his fellow-creatures. He laid upon him ſtrong injunctions, not without a mixture of threats, to conſider Fathom as the object of his peculiar regard; to reſpect him as the ſon of the count's preſerver, as a Briton, a ſtranger, and, above all, an helpleſs orphan, to whom the rights of hoſpitality were doubly due.

Such admonitions were not loſt upon the youth, who, under the rough huſk of his perſonal exhibition, poſſeſſed a large ſhare of generous ſenſibility: without any formal profeſſions to his father, he reſolved to govern himſelf according to his remonſtrances; and, far from conceiving the leaſt ſpark of animoſity againſt Fathom, he looked upon the

the poor boy as the innocent cauſe of his diſgrace, and redoubled his kindneſs towards him, that his honour might never again be called in queſtion upon the ſame ſubject. Nothing is more liable to miſconſtruction than an act of uncommon generoſity; one half of the world miſtake the motive, from want of ideas to conceive an inſtance of beneficence that ſoars ſo high above the level of their own ſentiments; and the reſt ſuſpect it of ſomething ſiniſter or ſelfiſh, from the ſuggeſtions of their own ſordid and vicious inclinations. The young count ſubjected himſelf to much miſinterpretation, among thoſe who obſerved the increaſed warmth of civility and complaiſance in his behaviour to Ferdinand: they aſcribed it to the deſire of ſtill profiting by our adventurer's ſuperior talents, by which alone they ſuppoſed him enabled to maintain any degree of reputation at ſchool; or to the fear of being convicted by him of ſome miſdemeanour of which he knew himſelf guilty. Theſe ſuſpicions were not effaced by the conduct of Ferdinand, who, when examined on the ſubject, managed his anſwers in ſuch a manner, as confirmed their conjectures, while he pretended to refute them, and at the ſame time acquired to himſelf credit for his extraordinary diſcretion and ſelf-denial.

If he exhibited ſuch a proof of ſagacity in the twelfth year of his age, what might not be expected from his fineſſe in the maturity of his faculties and experience? Thus ſecured in the good graces of the whole family, he ſaw the days of his puerility glide along in the moſt agreeable elapſe of careſſes and amuſement. He never fairly plunged into the ſtream of ſchool-education, but, by floating on the ſurface, imbibed a ſmall tincture of thoſe different ſciences which his maſter pretended to teach: in ſhort, he reſembled thoſe vagrant ſwallows that ſkim along the level of ſome pool or river, without venturing to wet one feather in their wings, except in the accidental purſuit of an inconſiderable

ſiderable fly. Yet, though his capacity or inclination was unſuited for ſtudies of this kind, he did not fail to manifeſt a perfect genius in the acquiſition of other more profitable arts. Over and above the accompliſhments of addreſs, for which he hath been already celebrated, he excelled all his fellows in his dexterity at fives and billiards; was altogether unrivalled in his ſkill at draughts and backgammon; began, even at theſe years, to underſtand the moves and ſchemes of cheſs; and made himſelf a mere adept in the myſtery of cards, which he learned in the courſe of his aſſiduities and attention to the females of the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

He meditates Schemes of Importance.

IT was in theſe parties that he attracted the notice and friendſhip of his patron's daughter, a girl but two years older than himſelf, who was not inſenſible to his qualifications, and looked upon him with the moſt favourable eyes of prepoſſeſſion. Whether or not he at this period of his life began to project plans for availing himſelf of her ſuſceptibility, is uncertain; but, without all doubt, he cultivated her eſteem with as obſequious and ſubmiſſive attention as if he had already formed the deſign, which, in his advanced age, he attempted to put in execution.

Divers circumſtances conſpired to promote him in the favour of this young lady; the greenneſs of his years ſecured him from any ſuſpicion of fallacious aim; ſo that he was indulged in frequent opportunities of converſing with his young miſtreſs, whoſe parents encouraged this communication, by which they hoped ſhe would improve in ſpeaking the language of her father. Such connections naturally produce intimacy and friendſhip. Fathom's perſon was agreeable, his talents calculated for the meridian of thoſe parties, and his

his manners ſo engaging, that there would have been no juſt ſubject for wonder, had he made an impreſſion upon the tender inexperienced heart of Mademoiſelle de Melvil, whoſe beauty was not ſo attractive as to extinguiſh his hope, in raiſing up a number of formidable rivals; though her expectations of fortune were ſuch as commonly lend additional luſtre to perſonal merit.

All theſe conſiderations were ſo many ſteps towards the ſucceſs of Ferdinand's pretenſions; and though he cannot be ſuppoſed to have perceived them at firſt, he in the ſequel ſeemed perfectly well apprized of his advantages, and uſed them to the full extent of his faculties. Obſerving that ſhe delighted in muſic, he betook himſelf to the ſtudy of that art, and, by dint of application and a tolerable ear, learned of himſelf to accompany her with a German flute, while ſhe ſung and played upon the harpſichord. The count, ſeeing his inclination, and the progreſs he had made, reſolved that his capacity ſhould not be loſt for want of cultivation: and accordingly provided him with a maſter, by whom he was inſtructed in the principles of the art, and he ſoon became a proficient in playing upon the violin.

In the practice of theſe improvements and avocations, and in attendance upon his young maſter, whom he took care never to diſoblige or neglect, he attained to the age of ſixteen, without feeling the leaſt abatement in the friendſhip and generoſity of thoſe upon whom he depended; but, on the contrary, receiving every day freſh marks of their bounty and regard. He had before this time been ſmit with the ambition of making a conqueſt of the young lady's heart, and foreſaw manifold advantages to himſelf in becoming ſon-in-law to Count Melvil, who, he never doubted, would ſoon be reconciled to the match, if once it could be effectuated without his knowledge. Although he thought he had great reaſon to believe that Mademoiſelle looked

upon

upon him with an eye of peculiar favour, his diſpoſition was happily tempered with an ingredient of caution, that hindered him from acting with precipitation; and he had diſcerned in the young lady's deportment certain indications of loftineſs and pride, which kept him in the utmoſt vigilance of circumſpection; for he knew, that, by a premature declaration, he ſhould run the riſk of forfeiting all the advantages he had gained, and blaſting thoſe expectations that now bloſſomed ſo gaily in his heart.

Reſtricted by theſe reflections, he acted at a wary diſtance, and determined to proceed by the method of ſap; and, ſummoning all his artifice and attractions to his aid, employed them under the inſidious cover of profound reſpect, in order to undermine thoſe bulwarks of haughtineſs or diſcretion, which otherwiſe might have rendered his approaches to her impracticable. With a view to enhance the value of his company, and ſound her ſentiments at the ſame time, he became more reſerved than uſual, and ſeldomer engaged in her parties of muſic and cards; yet, in the midſt of his reſerve, he never failed in thoſe demonſtrations of reverence and regard, which he knew perfectly well how to expreſs, but deviſed ſuch excuſes for his abſence, as ſhe could not help admitting. In conſequence of this affected ſhyneſs, ſhe more than once gently chid him for his neglect and indifference, obſerving, with an ironical air, that he was now too much of a man to be entertained with ſuch effeminate diverſions; but her reproofs were pronounced with too much eaſe and good humour to be agreeable to our hero, who deſired to ſee her ruffled and chagrined at his abſence, and to hear himſelf rebuked with an angry affectation of diſdain. This effort, therefore, he reinforced with the moſt captivating carriage he could aſſume, in thoſe hours which he now ſo ſparingly beſtowed upon his miſtreſs: he regaled her with all the entertaining ſtories he could

learn

learn or invent, particularly ſuch as he thought would juſtify and recommend the levelling power of love, that knows no diſtinctions of fortune. He ſung nothing but tender airs and paſſionate complaints, compoſed by deſponding or deſpairing ſwains; and, to render his performances of this kind the more pathetic, interlarded them with ſome ſeaſonable ſighs, while the tears, which he had ever at command, ſtood collected in either eye.

It was impoſſible for her to overlook ſuch ſtudied emotions; ſhe in a jocoſe manner taxed him with having loſt his heart, rallied the exceſs of his paſſion, and in a merry ſtrain undertook to be an advocate for his love. Her behaviour was ſtill wide of his wiſh and expectation: he thought ſhe would, in conſequence of her diſcovery, have betrayed ſome intereſted ſymptom; that her face would have undergone ſome favourable ſuffuſion; that her tongue would have faultered, her breaſt heaved, and her whole deportment betokened internal agitation and diſorder; in which caſe, he meant to profit by the happy impreſſion, and declare himſelf, before ſhe could poſſibly recollect the dictates of her pride. Baffled, however, in his endeavours, by the ſerenity of the young lady, which he ſtill deemed equivocal, he had recourſe to another experiment, by which he believed he ſhould make a diſcovery of her ſentiments beyond all poſſibility of doubt. One day, while he accompanied Mademoiſelle in her exerciſes of muſic, he pretended all of a ſudden to be taken ill, and counterfeited a ſwoon in her apartment. Surpriſed at this accident, ſhe ſcreamed aloud; but, far from running to his aſſiſtance, with the tranſports and diſtraction of a lover, ſhe ordered her maid, who was preſent, to ſupport his head, and went in perſon to call for more help: he was accordingly removed to his own chamber, where, willing to be ſtill more certified of her inclinations, he prolonged the farce,

and lay groaning under the pretence of a ſevere fever.

The whole family was alarmed upon this occaſion; for, as we have already obſerved, he was an univerſal favourite. He was immediately viſited by the old count and his lady, who expreſſed the utmoſt concern at his diſtemper, ordered him to be carefully attended, and ſent for a phyſician without loſs of time. The young gentleman would ſcarce ſtir from his bed-ſide, where he miniſtered unto him with all the demonſtrations of brotherly affection; and Miſs exhorted him to keep up his ſpirits, with many expreſſions of unreſerved ſympathy and regard: nevertheleſs, he ſaw nothing in her behaviour but what might be naturally expected from common friendſhip, and a compaſſionate diſpoſition, and was very much mortified at his diſappointment.

Whether the miſcarriage actually affected his conſtitution, or the doctor happened to be miſtaken in his diagnoſtics, we ſhall not pretend to determine; but the patient was certainly treated *ſecundum artem*, and all his complaints in a little time realized; for the phyſician, like a true graduate, had an eye to the apothecary in his preſcriptions; and ſuch was the concern and ſcrupulous care with which our hero was attended, that the orders of the faculty were performed with the utmoſt punctuality. He was blooded, vomited, purged, and bliſtered, in the uſual forms, (for the phyſicians of Hungary are generally as well ſkilled in the arts of their occupation as any other leeches under the ſun,) and ſwallowed a whole diſpenſary of boluſſes, draughts, and apozems, by which means he became fairly delirious in three days, and ſo untractable, that he could be no longer managed according to rule; otherwiſe, in all likelihood, the world would never have enjoyed the benefit of theſe adventures. In ſhort, his conſtitution, though unable to cope with two ſuch formidable antagoniſts

as the doctor, and the diſeaſe he had conjured up, was no ſooner rid of the one, than it eaſily got the better of the other; and though Ferdinand, after all, found his grand aim unaccompliſhed, his malady was productive of a conſequence, which, though he had not foreſeen it, he did not fail to convert to his own uſe and advantage.

CHAP. VII.

Engages in Partnerſhip with a Female Aſſociate, in order to put his Talents in Action.

WHILE he diſplayed his qualifications in order to entrap the heart of his young miſtreſs, he had unwittingly enſlaved the affections of her maid. This attendant was alſo a favourite of the young lady, and, though her ſenior by two or three good years at leaſt, unqueſtionably her ſuperior in point of perſonal beauty; ſhe moreover poſſeſſed a good ſtock of cunning and diſcernment, and was furniſhed by nature with a very amorous complexion. Theſe circumſtances being premiſed, the reader will not be ſurpriſed to find her ſmitten by thoſe uncommon qualifications which we have celebrated in young Fathom. She had in good ſooth long ſighed in ſecret, under the powerful influence of his charms, and practiſed upon him all thoſe little arts, by which a woman ſtrives to attract the admiration, and enſnare the heart, of a man ſhe loves; but all his faculties were employed upon the plan which he had already projected; that was the goal of his whole attention, to which all his meaſures tended; and whether or not he perceived the impreſſion he had made upon Tereſa, he never gave her the leaſt reaſon to believe he was conſcious of his victory, until he found himſelf baffled in his deſign upon the heart of her miſtreſs. She therefore perſevered in her diſtant attempts to allure him, with the uſual coquetries of dreſs and addreſs, and in the ſweet hope of profiting by his ſuſceptibility,

ſuſceptibility, made ſhift to ſuppreſs her feelings, and keep her paſſion within bounds, until his ſuppoſed danger alarmed her fears, and raiſed ſuch a tumult within her breaſt, that ſhe could no longer conceal her love, but gave a looſe to her ſorrow in the moſt immoderate expreſſions of anguiſh and affliction, and, while his delirium laſted, behaved with all the agitation of a deſpairing ſhepherdeſs.

Ferdinand was, or pretended to be, the laſt perſon in the family who underſtood the ſituation of her thoughts: when he perceived her paſſion, he entered into deliberation with himſelf, and taſked his reflection and foreſight, in order to diſcover how beſt he might convert this conqueſt to his own advantage. Here, then, that we may neglect no opportunity of doing juſtice to our hero, it will be proper to obſerve, that, howſoever unapt his underſtanding might be to receive and retain the uſual culture of the ſchools, he was naturally a genius ſelf-taught, in point of ſagacity and invention. He dived into the characters of mankind with a penetration peculiar to himſelf; and had he been admitted as a pupil in any political academy, would have certainly become one of the ableſt ſtateſmen in Europe.

Having revolved all the probable conſequences of ſuch a connection, he determined to proſecute an amour with the lady whoſe affection he had ſubdued; becauſe he hoped to intereſt her as an auxiliary in his grand ſcheme upon Mademoiſelle, which he did not as yet think proper to lay aſide; for he was not more ambitious in the plan than indefatigable in the proſecution of it. He knew it would be impoſſible to execute his aims upon the count's daughter under the eye of Tereſa, whoſe natural diſcernment would be whetted with jealouſy, and who would watch his conduct, and thwart his progreſs, with all the vigilance and ſpite of a ſlighted maiden. On the other hand, he did not doubt of being able to bring her over to his in-

tereſt, by the influence he had already gained, or might afterwards acquire over her paſſions; in which caſe, ſhe would effectually eſpouſe his cauſe, and employ her good offices with her miſtreſs in his behalf: beſides, he was induced by another motive, which, though ſecondary, did not fail in this caſe to have an effect upon his determination. He looked upon Tereſa with the eyes of appetite, which he longed to gratify; for he was not at all dead to the inſtigations of the fleſh, though he had philoſophy enough to reſiſt them, when he thought they interfered with his intereſt. Here the caſe was different: his deſire happened to be upon the ſide of his advantage, and therefore, reſolving to indulge it, he no ſooner found himſelf in a condition to manage ſuch an adventure, than he began to make gradual advances in point of warmth and particular complacency to the love-ſick maid.

He firſt of all thanked her, in the moſt grateful terms, for the concern ſhe had manifeſted at his diſtemper, and the kind ſervices he had received from her during the courſe of it; he treated her upon all occaſions with unuſual affability and regard, aſſiduouſly courted her acquaintance and converſation, and contracted an intimacy that, in a little time, produced a declaration of love. Although her heart was too much intendered to hold out againſt all the forms of aſſault, far from yielding at diſcretion, ſhe ſtood upon honourable terms, with great obſtinacy of punctilio, and, while ſhe owned he was maſter of her inclinations, gave him to underſtand, with a peremptory and reſolute air, that he ſhould never make a conqueſt of her virtue; obſerving, that, if the paſſion he profeſſed was genuine, he would not ſcruple to give ſuch a proof of it, as would at once convince her of his ſincerity; and that he could have no juſt cauſe to refuſe her that ſatisfaction, ſhe being his equal in point of birth and ſituation; for, if he was the

companion

companion and favourite of the young count, ſhe was the friend and confidante of Mademoiſelle.

He acknowledged the ſtrength of her argument, and that her condeſcenſion was greater than his deſerts; but objected againſt the propoſal, as infinitely prejudicial to the fortunes of them both. He repreſented the ſtate of dependence in which they mutually ſtood; their utter incapacity to ſupport one another under the conſequences of a precipitate match, clandeſtinely made, without the conſent and concurrence of their patrons: he diſplayed, with great eloquence, all thoſe gay expectations they had reaſon to entertain, from that eminent degree of favour which they had already ſecured in the family; and ſet forth, in the moſt alluring colours, thoſe enchanting ſcenes of pleaſure they might enjoy in each other, without that diſagreeable conſciouſneſs of a nuptial chain, provided ſhe would be his aſſociate in the execution of a plan which he had projected for their reciprocal convenience.

Having thus inflamed her love of pleaſure and curioſity, he, with great caution, hinted his deſign upon the young lady's fortune; and, perceiving her liſtening with the moſt greedy attention, and perfectly ripe for the conſpiracy, he diſcloſed his intention at full length, aſſuring her, with the moſt ſolemn proteſtations of love and attachment, that, could he once make himſelf legal poſſeſſor of an eſtate which Mademoiſelle inherited by the will of a deceaſed aunt, his dear Tereſa ſhould reap the happy fruits of his affluence, and wholly engroſs his time and attention.

Such a baſe declaration our hero would not have ventured to make, had he not implicitly believed the damſel was as great a latitudinarian as himſelf, in point of morals and principle; and been well aſſured, that, though he ſhould be miſtaken in her way of thinking, ſo far as to be threatened with a detection of his purpoſe, he would always have it

in his power to refute her accuſation as mere calumny, by the character he had hitherto maintained, and the circumſpection of his future conduct.

He ſeldom or never erred in his obſervations on the human heart. Tereſa, inſtead of diſapproving, reliſhed the plan in general, with demonſtrations of ſingular ſatisfaction: ſhe at once conceived all the advantageous conſequences of ſuch a ſcheme, and perceived in it only one flaw, which, however, ſhe did not think incurable. This defect was no other than a ſufficient bond of union, by which they might be effectually tied down to their mutual intereſt. She foreſaw, that, in caſe Ferdinand ſhould obtain poſſeſſion of the prize, he might, with great eaſe, deny their contract, and diſavow her claim of participation. She therefore demanded ſecurity, and propoſed, as a preliminary of the agreement, that he ſhould privately take her to wife, with a view to diſpel all her apprehenſions of his inconſtancy or deceit, as ſuch a previous engagement would be a check upon his behaviour, and keep him ſtrictly to the letter of their contract.

He could not help ſubſcribing to the righteouſneſs of this propoſal, which, nevertheleſs, he would have willingly waved, on the ſuppoſition that they could not poſſibly be joined in the bands of wedlock with ſuch ſecrecy as the nature of the caſe abſolutely required. This would have been a difficulty ſoon removed, had the ſcene of the tranſaction been laid in the metropolis of England, where paſſengers are plied in the ſtreets by clergymen, who proſtitute their characters and conſciences for hire, in defiance of all decency and law; but in the kingdom of Hungary, eccleſiaſtics are more ſcrupulous in the exerciſe of their function; and the objection was, or ſuppoſed to be, altogether inſurmountable; ſo that they were fain to have recourſe to an expedient, with which, after ſome heſitation, our ſhe-adventurer was ſatisfied. They joined hands in the

ſight of Heaven, which they called to witneſs, and to judge the ſincerity of their vows, and engaged, in a voluntary oath, to confirm their union by the ſanction of the church, whenever a convenient opportunity for ſo doing ſhould occur.

The ſcruples of Tereſa being thus removed, ſhe admitted Ferdinand to the privileges of a huſband, which he enjoyed in ſtolen interviews, and readily undertook to exert her whole power in promoting his ſuit with her young miſtreſs, becauſe ſhe now conſidered his intereſt as inſeparably connected with her own. Surely nothing could be more abſurd or prepoſterous than the articles of this covenant, which ſhe inſiſted upon with ſuch inflexibility. How could ſhe ſuppoſe that her pretended lover would be reſtrained by an oath, when the very occaſion of incurring it was an intention to act in violation of all laws human and divine! and yet ſuch ridiculous conjuration is commonly the cement of every conſpiracy, how dark, how treacherous, how impious ſoever it may be: a certain ſign that there are ſome remains of religion left in the human mind, even after every moral ſentiment hath abandoned it; and that the moſt execrable ruffian finds means to quiet the ſuggeſtions of his conſcience, by ſome reverſionary hope of Heaven's forgiveneſs.

CHAP. VIII.

Their firſt Attempt; with a Digreſſion which ſome Readers may think impertinent.

BE this as it will, our lovers, though real voluptuaries, amidſt the firſt tranſports of their enjoyment, did not neglect the great political aim of their conjunction. Tereſa's bed-chamber, to which our hero conſtantly repaired at midnight, was the ſcene of their deliberations; and there it was determined that the damſel, in order to avoid ſuſpicion, ſhould feign herſelf irritated at the indifference of Ferdinand, her paſſion for whom was by this time no

ſecret

ſecret in the family; and that, with a view to countenance this affectation, he ſhould upon all occaſions treat her with an air of loftineſs and diſdain.

So ſcreened from all imputation of fraud, ſhe was furniſhed by him with artful inſtructions how to ſound the inclinations of her young miſtreſs, how to recommend his perſon and qualifications by the ſure methods of contradiction, compariſon, revilings, and reproach; how to watch the pharoxyſms of her diſpoſition, inflame her paſſions, and improve, for his advantage, thoſe moments of frailty, from which no woman is exempted. In ſhort, this conſummate politician taught his agent to poiſon the young lady's mind with inſidious converſation, tending to inſpire her with the love of guilty pleaſure, to debauch her ſentiments, and confound her ideas of dignity and virtue. After all, the taſk is not difficult to lead the unpractiſed heart aſtray, by dint of thoſe opportunities her ſeducer poſſeſſed. The ſeeds of inſinuation, ſeaſonably ſown upon the warm luxuriant ſoil of youth, could hardly fail of ſhooting up into ſuch intemperate deſires as he wanted to produce, eſpecially when cultured and cheriſhed in her unguarded hours, by that ſtimulating diſcourſe which familiarity admits, and the looſer paſſions, ingrafted in every breaſt, are apt to reliſh and excuſe.

Fathom had previouſly reconnoitred the ground, and diſcovered ſome marks of inflammability in Mademoiſelle's conſtitution: her beauty was not ſuch as to engage her in thoſe gaieties of amuſement which could flatter her vanity and diſſipate her ideas; and ſhe was of an age when the little loves and young deſires take poſſeſſion of the fancy; he therefore concluded, that ſhe had the more leiſure to indulge thoſe enticing images of pleaſure that youth never fails to create, particularly in thoſe who, like her, were addicted to ſolitude and ſtudy.

Tereſa, full fraught with the wily injunctions of her confederate, took the field, and opened the campaign with ſuch remarkable ſourneſs in her aſpect

aſpect when Ferdinand appeared, that her young lady could not help taking notice of her affected chagrin, and aſked the reaſon of ſuch apparent alteration in her way of thinking. Prepared for this queſtion, the other replied, in a manner calculated for giving Mademoiſelle to underſtand, that, whatever impreſſions Ferdinand might have formerly made on her heart, they were now altogether effaced by the pride and inſolence with which he had received her advances; and that her breaſt now glowed with all the revenge of a ſlighted lover.

To evince the ſincerity of this declaration, ſhe bitterly inveighed againſt him, and even affected to depreciate thoſe talents, in which ſhe knew his chief merit to conſiſt; hoping, by theſe means, to intereſt Mademoiſelle's candour in his defence. So far the train ſucceeded: That young lady's love for truth was offended at the calumnies that were vented againſt Ferdinand in his abſence. She chid her woman for the rancour of her remarks, and undertook to refute the articles of his diſpraiſe. Tereſa ſupported her own aſſertions with great obſtinacy, and a diſpute enſued, in which her miſtreſs was heated into ſome extravagant commendations of our adventurer.

His ſuppoſed enemy did not fail to make a report of her ſucceſs, and to magnify every advantage they had gained; believing, in good earneſt, that her lady's warmth was the effect of a real paſſion for the fortunate Mr. Fathom: But he himſelf viewed the adventure in a different light, and rightly imputed the violence of Mademoiſelle's behaviour to the contradiction ſhe had ſuſtained from her maid, or to the fire of her natural generoſity glowing in behalf of innocence traduced. Nevertheleſs, he was perfectly well pleaſed with the nature of the conteſt; becauſe, in the courſe of ſuch debates, he foreſaw that he ſhould become habitually her hero, and that, in time, ſhe would actually believe thoſe

exaggerations

exaggerations of his merit, which she herself had feigned, for the honour of her own arguments.

This presage, founded upon that principle of self-respect, without which no individual exists, may certainly be justified by manifold occurrences in life: we ourselves have known a very pregnant example, which we shall relate, for the emolument of the reader. A certain needy author having found means to present a manuscript to one of those sons of fortune who are dignified with the appellations of patrons, instead of reaping that applause and advantage with which he had regaled his fancy, had the mortification to find his performance treated with infinite irreverence and contempt; and, in high dudgeon and disappointment, appealed to the judgment of another critic, who, he knew, had no veneration for the first.

This common consolation, to which all baffled authors have recourse, was productive of very happy consequences to our bard; for, though the opinions of both judges concerning the piece were altogether the same, the latter, either out of compassion to the appellant, or a desire of rendering his rival ridiculous in the eye of taste, undertook to repair the misfortune, and in this manner executed the plan: in a meeting of literati, to which both these wits belonged, he who had espoused the poet's cause, having previously desired another member to bring his composition on the carpet, no sooner heard it mentioned, than he began to censure it with flagrant marks of scorn, and, with an ironical air, looking at its first condemner, observed, that he must be furiously infected with the rage of patronizing, who could take such a deplorable performance into his protection. The sarcasm took effect.

The person against whom it was levelled, taking umbrage at his presumption, assumed an aspect of disdain, and replied, with great animosity, that nothing was more easily supported than the character

of

of a Zoilus, becauſe no production was altogether free from blemiſhes; and any man might pronounce againſt any piece by the lump, without intereſting his own diſcernment; but to perceive the beauties of a work, it was requiſite to have learning, judgment, and taſte; and therefore he did not wonder that the gentleman had overlooked a great many in the compoſition which he ſo contemptuouſly decried. A rejoinder ſucceeded this reply, and produced a long train of altercation, in which the gentleman who had formerly treated the book with ſuch diſreſpect, now profeſſed himſelf its paſſionate admirer, and held forth in praiſe of it with great warmth and elocution.

Not contented with having exhibited this inſtance of regard, he next morning ſent a meſſage to the owner, importing, that he had but ſuperficially glanced over the manuſcript, and deſiring the favour of peruſing it a ſecond time: being indulged in this requeſt, he recommended it in terms of rapture to all his friends and dependents, and, by dint of unwearied ſolicitation, procured a very ample ſubſcription for the author.

But, to reſume the thread of our ſtory: Tereſa's practices were not confined to ſimple defamation: her reproaches were contrived ſo as to imply ſome intelligence in favour of the perſon ſhe reviled. In exemplifying his pertneſs and arrogance, ſhe repeated his witty repartees; on pretence of blaming his ferocity, ſhe recounted proofs of his ſpirit and proweſs; and, in explaining the ſource of his vanity, gave her miſtreſs to underſtand, that a certain young lady of faſhion was ſaid to be enamoured of his perſon. Nor did this well-inſtructed underſtrapper omit thoſe other parts of her cue which the principal judged neceſſary for the furtherance of his ſcheme. Her converſation became leſs guarded, and took a freer turn than uſual; ſhe ſeized all opportunities of introducing little amorous ſtories, the greateſt part of which were invented for the

purpoſes

purpoſes of warming her paſſions, and lowering the price of chaſtity in her eſteem; for ſhe repreſented all the young lady's cotemporaries, in point of age and ſituation, as ſo many ſenſualiſts, who, without ſcruple, indulged themſelves in the ſtolen pleaſures of youth.

Meanwhile Ferdinand ſeconded theſe endeavours with his whole induſtry and addreſs: he redoubled, if poſſible, his deference and reſpect, whetting his aſſiduity to the keeneſt edge of attention; and, in ſhort, regulated his dreſs, converſation, and deportment, according to the fancy, turn, and prevailing humour of his young miſtreſs. He moreover attempted to profit by her curioſity, which he knew to be truly feminine; and having culled from the library of his patron certain dangerous books, calculated to debauch the minds of young people, left them occaſionally upon the table in his apartment, after having directed Tereſa to pick them up, as if by accident, in his abſence, and carry them off for the entertainment of Mademoiſelle: nay, this crafty projector found means to furniſh his aſſociate with ſome miſchievous preparations, which were mingled in her chocolate, tea, or coffee, as provocations to warm her conſtitution; yet all theſe machinations, ingenious as they were, failed, not only in fulfilling their aim, but even in ſhaking the foundations of her virtue or pride, which ſtood their aſſaults unmoved, like a ſtrong tower built upon a rock, impregnable to all the tempeſtuous blaſts of heaven.

Not but that the conſpirators were more than once miſtaken in the effects of their artifices, and diſpoſed to applaud themſelves on the progreſs they had made. When at any time ſhe expreſſed a deſire to examine thoſe performances which were laid before her as ſnares to entrap her chaſtity, they attributed that, which was no other than curioſity, to a looſeneſs of ſentiment; and when ſhe diſcovered no averſion to hear thoſe anecdotes concerning the frailty of her neighbours, they imputed to abate-

ment

ment of chaſtity, that ſatisfaction which was the reſult of ſelf-congratulation on her own ſuperior virtue.

So far did the treacherous accomplice of Fathom preſume upon theſe miſconſtructions, that ſhe at length diveſted her tongue of all reſtraint, and behaved in ſuch a manner, that the young lady, confounded and incenſed at her indecency and impudence, rebuked her with great ſeverity, and commanded her to reform her diſcourſe, on pain of being diſmiſſed with diſgrace from her ſervice.

CHAP. IX.

The Confederates change their Battery; and atchieve a remarkable Adventure.

THUNDERSTRUCK at this diſappointment, the confederates held a council, in order to deliberate upon the next meaſures that ſhould be taken; and Ferdinand, for the preſent, deſpairing of accompliſhing his grand aim, reſolved to profit in another manner, by the conveniency of his ſituation. He repreſented to his help-mate, that it would be prudent for them to make hay while the ſun ſhone, as their connexion might be ſooner or later diſcovered, and an end put to all thoſe opportunities which they now ſo happily enjoyed. All principles of morality had been already excluded from their former plan; conſequently he found it an eaſy taſk to intereſt Tereſa in any other ſcheme tending to their mutual advantage, howſoever wicked and perfidious it might be. He therefore perſuaded her to be his auxiliary in defrauding Mademoiſelle at play, and gave her ſuitable directions for that purpoſe; and even tutored her how to abuſe the truſt repoſed in her, by embezzling the young lady's effects, without incurring the ſuſpicion of diſhoneſty.

On the ſuppoſition that every ſervant in the houſe was not able to reſiſt ſuch temptation, the purſe of

her miſtreſs (to which the maid had always acceſs) was dropped in a paſſage which the domeſtics had occaſion to frequent, and Fathom poſted himſelf in a convenient place, in order to obſerve the effect of his ſtratagem. Here he was not diſappointed in his conjecture. The firſt perſon who chanced to paſs that way was one of the chambermaids, with whom Tereſa had lived for ſome time in a ſtate of inveterate enmity, becauſe the wench had failed in that homage and reſpect which was paid to her by the reſt of the ſervants.

Ferdinand had in his heart eſpouſed the quarrel of his aſſociate, and longed for an occaſion to deliver her from the malicious obſervance of ſuch an antagoniſt: when he therefore ſaw her approach, his heart throbbed with joyful expectations; but, when ſhe ſnatched up the purſe, and thruſt it in her boſom, with all the eagerneſs and confuſion of one determined to appropriate the windfall to her own uſe, his tranſports were altogether unſpeakable. He traced her to her own apartment, whither ſhe immediately retreated with great trepidation, and then communicated the diſcovery to Tereſa, together with inſtructions how to behave in the ſequel.

In conformity with theſe leſſons, ſhe took the firſt opportunity of going to Mademoiſelle, and demanding money for ſome neceſſary expence, that the loſs might be known before the finder could have leiſure to make any freſh conveyance of the prize; and, in the mean time, Ferdinand kept a ſtrict eye upon the motions of the chambermaid. The young lady, having rummaged her pockets in vain, expreſſed ſome ſurpriſe at the loſs of her purſe, upon which her attendant gave indications of extreme amazement and concern: ſhe ſaid, it could not poſſibly be loſt; intreated her to ſearch her eſcrutore, while ſhe herſelf ran about the room, prying into every corner, with all the ſymptoms of fear and diſtraction. Having made this unſucceſsful enquiry, ſhe pretended to ſhed a flood of tears, bewailing

wailing her own fate, in being near the perſon of any lady who met with ſuch a misfortune, by which, ſhe obſerved, her character might be called in queſtion: ſhe produced her own keys, and begged upon her knees, that her chamber and boxes might be ſearched without delay.

In a word, ſhe demeaned herſelf ſo artfully upon this occaſion, that her miſtreſs, who never entertained the leaſt doubt of her integrity, now looked upon her as a miracle of fidelity and attachment, and was at infinite pains to conſole her for the accident which had happened: proteſting that, for her own part, the loſs of the money ſhould never affect her with a moment's uneaſineſs, if ſhe could retrieve a certain medal which ſhe had long kept in her purſe, as a remembrance of her deceaſed aunt, from whom ſhe received it in a preſent.

Fathom entered accidentally in the midſt of this well-acted ſcene, and, perceiving the agitation of the maid, and the concern of the miſtreſs, deſired, in a reſpectful manner, to know the cauſe of their diſorder. Before the young lady had time to make him acquainted with the circumſtances of the caſe, his accomplice exclaimed, in an affected paſſion, 'Mr. 'Fathom, my lady has loſt her purſe; and as no 'perſons in the family are ſo much about her as 'you and I, you muſt give me leave, in my own 'juſtification, to inſiſt upon Mademoiſelle's ordering 'the apartments of us both to be ſearched without 'loſs of time: here are my pockets and my keys, 'and you cannot ſcruple to give her the ſame ſatis-'faction; for innocence has nothing to fear.'

Miſs Melvil reprimanded her ſharply for her unmannerly zeal; and Ferdinand, eyeing her with a look of diſdain, 'Madam, (ſaid he,) I approve of 'your propoſal; but, before I undergo ſuch mor-'tification, I would adviſe Mademoiſelle to ſubject 'the two chambermaids to ſuch enquiry; as they 'alſo have acceſs to the apartments, and are, I ap-'prehend, as likely as you or I to behave in ſuch 'a ſcandalous manner.'

The

The young lady declared that ſhe was too well ſatisfied of Tereſa's honeſty, and Ferdinand's honour, to harbour the leaſt ſuſpicion of either, and that ſhe would ſooner die than diſgrace them ſo far as to comply with the propoſal the former had made: but as ſhe ſaw no reaſon for exempting the inferior ſervants from that examination which Fathom adviſed, ſhe would forthwith put it into execution. The chambermaids being accordingly ſummoned, ſhe calmly aſked if either of them had accidentally found the purſe ſhe had dropped; and both replying in the negative, ſhe aſſumed an air of ſeverity and determination, and, demanding their keys, threatened to examine their trunks on the inſtant.

The guilty Abigail, who, though an Hungarian, was not inferior, in point of effrontery, to any one of the ſiſterhood in England, no ſooner heard this menace, than ſhe affected an air of affronted innocence, thanked God ſhe had lived in many reputable families, and been truſted with untold gold, but was never before ſuſpected of theft; that the other maid might do as ſhe ſhould think proper, and be mean-ſpirited enough to let her things be tumbled topſy-turvy, and expoſed; but, for her own part, if ſhe ſhould be uſed in that inhuman and diſgraceful manner, ſhe would not ſtay another hour in the houſe; and, in concluſion, ſaid, that Mademoiſelle had more reaſon to look ſharp after thoſe who enjoyed the greateſt ſhare of her favour, than believe their malicious inſinuations againſt innocent people, whom they were well known to hate and defame.

This declaration, implying an hint to the prejudice of Tereſa, far from diverting Miſs Melvil from her purpoſe, ſerved only to enhance the character of the accuſed in her opinion, and to confirm her ſuſpicion of the accuſer, of whom ſhe again demanded her keys, proteſting that, ſhould ſhe prove refractory, the count himſelf ſhould take cognizance of the affair; whereas, if ſhe would deal ingenuouſly,

ingenuouſly, ſhe ſhould have no cauſe to repent of her confeſſion. So ſaying, ſhe deſired our adventurer to take the trouble of calling up ſome of the men ſervants; upon which the conſcious criminal began to tremble, and, falling upon her knees, acknowledged her guilt, and implored the forgiveneſs of her young miſtreſs.

Tereſa, ſeizing this occaſion to ſignalize her generoſity, joined in the requeſt; and the offender was pardoned, after having reſtored the purſe, and promiſed, in the ſight of Heaven, that the devil ſhould never again entice her to the commiſſion of ſuch a crime. This adventure fully anſwered all the purpoſes of our politician; it eſtabliſhed the opinion of his fellow-labourer's virtue beyond the power of accident or information to ſhake, and ſet up a falſe beacon to miſlead the ſentiments of Mademoiſelle, in caſe ſhe ſhould for the future meet with the like misfortune.

CHAP. X.

They proceed to levy Contributions with great Succeſs, until our Hero ſets out with the young Count for Vienna, where he enters into League with another Adventurer.

UNDER this ſecure cover, Tereſa levied contributions upon her miſtreſs with great ſucceſs. Some trinket was miſſing every day: the young lady's patience began to fail; the faithful attendant was overwhelmed with conſternation, and, with the appearance of extreme chagrin, demanded her diſmiſſion, affirming that theſe things were certainly effected by ſome perſon in the family, with a view of murdering her precious reputation. Miſs Melvil, not without difficulty, quieted her vexation with aſſurances of inviolable confidence and eſteem, until a pair of diamond ear-rings vaniſhed, when Tereſa could no longer keep her affliction within bounds. Indeed this was an event of more conſequence than all the reſt which had happened, for the jewels were valued at five hundred florins.

Mademoiſelle was accordingly alarmed to ſuch a degree, that ſhe made her mother acquainted with her loſs; and that good lady, who was an excellent economiſt, did not fail to give indications of extraordinary concern. She aſked, if her daughter had reaſon to ſuſpect any individual in the family, and if ſhe was perfectly confident of her own woman's integrity: upon which Mademoiſelle, with many encomiums on the fidelity and attachment of Tereſa, recounted the adventure of the chambermaid, who immediately underwent a ſtrict enquiry, and was even committed to priſon, on the ſtrength of her former miſdemeanour. Our adventurer's mate inſiſted upon undergoing the ſame trial with the reſt of the domeſtics, and as uſual comprehended Fathom in her inſinuations; while he ſeconded the propoſal, and privately counſelled the old lady to introduce Tereſa to the magiſtrate of the place. By theſe preconcerted recriminations, they eſcaped all ſuſpicion of colluſion. After a fruitleſs enquiry, the priſoner was diſcharged from her confinement, and turned out of the ſervice of the count, in whoſe private opinion the character of no perſon ſuffered ſo much as that of his own ſon, whom he ſuſpected of having embezzled the jewels, for the uſe of a certain inamorata, who, at that time, was ſaid to have captivated his affections.

The old gentleman felt upon this occaſion all that internal anguiſh which a man of honour may be ſuppoſed to ſuffer on account of a ſon's degeneracy; and, without divulging his ſentiments, or even hinting his ſuſpicions to the youth himſelf, determined to detach him at once from ſuch dangerous connexions, by ſending himforth with to Vienna, on pretence of finiſhing his exerciſes at the academy, and uſhering him into an acquaintance with the great world. Though he would not be thought by the young gentleman himſelf to harbour the leaſt doubt of his morals, he did not ſcruple to unboſom himſelf on that ſubject to Ferdinand, whoſe ſagacity

and

and virtue he held in great veneration. This indulgent patron expreſſed himſelf in the moſt pathetic terms on the untoward diſpoſition of his ſon: he told Fathom, that he ſhould accompany Renaldo (that was the youth's name) not only as a companion, but as a preceptor and pattern; conjured him to aſſiſt his tutor in ſuperintending his conduct, and to reinforce the governor's precepts by his own example; to inculcate upon him the moſt delicate punctilios of honour, and decoy him into extravagance, rather than leave the leaſt illiberal ſentiment in his heart.

Our crafty adventurer, with demonſtrations of the utmoſt ſenſibility, acknowledged the great goodneſs of the count in repoſing ſuch confidence in his integrity; which, as he obſerved, none but the worſt of villains could abuſe; and fervently wiſhed that he might no longer exiſt, than he ſhould continue to remember and reſpect the obligations he owed to his kind benefactor. While preparations were making for their departure, our hero held a council with his aſſociate, whom he enriched with many ſage inſtructions touching her future operations: he at the ſame time diſburdened her of all or the greateſt part of the ſpoils ſhe had won, and after having received divers marks of bounty from the count and his lady, together with a purſe from his young miſtreſs, he ſet out for Vienna in the eighteenth year of his age, with Renaldo and his governor, who were provided with letters of recommendation to ſome of the count's friends belonging to the imperial court.

Such a favourable introduction could not fail of being advantageous to a youth of Ferdinand's ſpecious accompliſhments; for he was conſidered as the young count's companion, admitted into his parties, and included in all the entertainments to which Renaldo was invited. He ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his activity and addreſs, in the courſe of thoſe exerciſes that were taught at the academy of

which

which he was pupil; his manners were ſo engaging as to attract the acquaintance of his fellow-ſtudents; and his converſation being ſprightly and inoffenſive, grew into very great requeſt; in a word, he and the young count formed a remarkable contraſt, which, in the eye of the world, redounded to his advantage.

They were certainly, in all reſpects, the reverſe of each other. Renaldo, under a total defect of exterior cultivation, poſſeſſed a moſt excellent underſtanding, with every virtue that dignifies the human heart; while the other, beneath a moſt agreeable outſide, with an inaptitude and averſion to letters, concealed an amazing fund of villainy and ingratitude. Hitherto his obſervation had been confined to a narrow ſphere; and his reflections, though ſurpriſingly juſt and acute, had not attained to that maturity which age and experience give; but now, his perceptions began to be more diſtinct, and extended to a thouſand objects which had never before come under his cognizance.

He had formerly imagined, but was now fully perſuaded, that the ſons of men preyed upon one another, and ſuch was the end and condition of their being. Among the principal figures of life, he obſerved few or no characters that did not bear a ſtrong analogy to the ſavage tyrants of the wood. One reſembled a tyger in fury and rapaciouſneſs; a ſecond prowled about like an hungry wolf, ſeeking whom he might devour; a third acted the part of a jackall, in beating the buſh for game to his voracious employer; and a fourth imitated the wily fox, in practiſing a thouſand crafty ambuſcades for the deſtruction of the ignorant and unwary. This laſt was the department of life for which he found himſelf beſt qualified by nature and inclination, and he accordingly reſolved that his talent ſhould not ruſt in his poſſeſſion. He was already pretty well verſed in all the ſciences of play; but he had every day occaſion to ſee theſe arts carried to

ſuch

ſuch a ſurpriſing pitch of fineſſe and dexterity, as diſcouraged him from building his ſchemes on that foundation.

He therefore determined to faſcinate the judgment, rather than the eyes of his fellow-creatures, by a continual exerciſe of that gift of deceiving, with which he knew himſelf endued to an unrivalled degree; and to acquire unbounded influence with thoſe who might be ſubſervient to his intereſt, by an aſſiduous application to their prevailing paſſions. Not that play was altogether left out in the projection of his economy: Though he engaged himſelf very little in the executive part of gaming, he had not been long in Vienna, when he entered into league with a genius of that kind, whom he diſtinguiſhed among the pupils of the academy, and who indeed had taken up his habitation in that place with a view to pillage the provincials on their firſt arrival in town, before they could be armed with proper circumſpection to preſerve their money, or have time to diſpoſe of it in any other ſhape.

Similar characters naturally attract each other; and people of our hero's principles are, of all others, the moſt apt to diſtinguiſh their own likeneſs whereſoever it occurs; becauſe they always keep the faculty of diſcerning in full exertion. It was in conſequence of this mutual alertneſs, that Ferdinand and the ſtranger, who was a native of Tyrol, perceived themſelves reflected in the diſpoſitions of each other, and immediately entered into an offenſive and defenſive alliance; our adventurer undertaking for the articles of intelligence, countenance, and counſel, and his aſſociate charging himſelf with the riſk of execution.

CHAP XI.

Fathom makes various Efforts in the World of Gallantry.

THUS connected, they began to hunt in couples; and Fathom, in order to profit by the alliance with a good grace, contrived a ſmall ſcheme, that

ſucceeded to his wiſh. Renaldo being one night intoxicated in the courſe of a merry-making with his fellow-pupils, from which Fathom had purpoſely abſented himſelf, was by the Tyroleze ſo artfully provoked to play, that he could not reſiſt the temptation, but engaged at paſs-dice with that fell adverſary, who, in leſs than an hour, ſtripped him of a pretty round ſum. Next day, when the young gentleman recovered the uſe of his reflection, he was ſenſibly chagrined at the folly and precipitation of his own conduct, an account of which he communicated in confidence to our hero, with demonſtrations of infinite ſhame and concern.

Ferdinand, having moralized upon the ſubject with great ſagacity, and ſharply inveighed againſt the Tyroleze, for the unfair advantage he had taken, retired to his cloſet, and wrote the following billet, which was immediately ſent to his ally.

'The obligations I owe, and the attachments I 'feel, to the Count de Melvil, will not ſuffer me to 'be an idle ſpectator of the wrongs offered to his 'ſon, in the diſhonourable uſe, I underſtand, you 'made laſt night of his unguarded hours: I there-'fore inſiſt upon your making immediate reſtitu-'tion of the booty which you ſo unjuſtly got; 'otherwiſe I expect you will meet me upon the 'ramparts, near the baſtion De la Port-Neuve, 'to-morrow morning at day-break, in order to 'juſtify with your ſword the fineſſe you have prac-'tiſed upon the friend of

'Ferdinand De Fathom.'

The gameſter no ſooner received this intimation, than, according to the plan which had been preconcerted betwixt the author and him, he went to the apartment of Renaldo, and preſenting t e ſum of money which he had defrauded him of the preceding night, told him, with a ſtern countenance, that though it was a juſt acquiſition, he ſcorned to avail himſelf of his good fortune againſt any perſon who entertained the ſmalleſt doubt of his honour.

The

The young count, ſurprized at this addreſs, rejected his offer with diſdain, and deſired to know the meaning of ſuch an unexpected declaration. Upon which, the other produced Ferdinand's billet, and threatened in very high terms to meet the ſtripling according to his invitation, and chaſtiſe him ſeverely for his preſumption. The conſequence of this explanation is obvious. Renaldo, imputing the officiouſneſs of Fathom to the zeal of his friendſhip, interpoſed in the quarrel, which was amicably compromiſed, not a little to the honour of our adventurer, who thus obtained an opportunity of diſplaying his courage and integrity, without the leaſt hazard to his perſon; while, at the ſame time, his confederate recommended himſelf to the eſteem of the young count, by his ſpirited behaviour on this occaſion; ſo that Renaldo being leſs ſhy of his company for the future, the Tyroleze had the fairer opportunities to proſecute his deſigns upon the young gentleman's purſe.

It would be almoſt ſuperfluous to ſay that theſe were not neglected. The ſon of Count Melvil was not deficient in point of penetration; but his whole ſtudy was at that time engroſſed by the care of his education; and he had ſometimes recourſe to play, as to an amuſement by which he ſought to unbend the ſeverity of his attention. No wonder, then, that he fell a prey to an artful gameſter, who had been regularly trained to the profeſſion, and made it the ſole ſtudy of his life; eſpecially as the Hungarian was remarkable for a warmth of temper, which a knight of the poſt always knows how to manage for his own advantage.

In the courſe of theſe operations Fathom was a very uſeful correſpondent; he inſtructed the Tyroleze in the peculiarities of Renaldo's diſpoſition, and made him acquainted with the proper ſeaſons for profiting by his dexterity. Ferdinand, for example, who, by the authority derived to him from the injunctions of the old count, ſometimes took

upon himſelf the office of an adviſer, cunningly choſe to counſel the ſon, at thoſe conjunctures, when he knew him leaſt able to bear ſuch expoſtulation. Advice improperly adminiſtered generally acts in diametrical oppoſition to the purpoſe for which it is ſuppoſed to be given: at leaſt, this was the caſe with the young gentleman; who, inflamed by the reproof of ſuch a tutor, uſed to obey the dictates of his reſentment, in an immediate repetition of that conduct which our adventurer had taken the liberty to diſapprove; and the gameſter was always at hand to miniſter unto his indignation. By theſe means he was diſencumbered of divers conſiderable remittances, with which his father chearfully ſupplied him, on the ſuppoſition that they were ſpent with taſte and liberality, under the direction of our adventurer.

But Ferdinand's views were not confined to the narrow field of this alliance: he attempted divers enterprizes in the world of gallantry; conſcious of his own perſonal qualifications, and never doubting that he could inſinuate himſelf into the good graces of ſome married lady about court, or lay an opulent dowager under contribution. But he met with an obſtacle, in his endeavours of this kind, which all his art was unable to ſurmount. This was no other than the obſcurity of his birth, and the want of a title, without which no perſon in that country lays claim to the privileges of a gentleman. Had he foreſeen this inconvenience, he might have made ſhift to obviate the conſequences, by obtaining permiſſion to appear in the character of the count's kinſman: though, in all probability, ſuch an expedient would not have been extremely agreeable to the old gentleman, who was very tenacious of the honour of his family. Nevertheleſs, his generoſity might have been prevailed upon to indulge Fathom with ſuch a pretext, in conſideration of the youth's ſuppoſed attachment, and the obligations for which he deemed himſelf indebted to his deceaſed mother.

True

True it is, Ferdinand, upon his firſt arrival at Vienna, had been admitted into faſhionable company, on the footing of Renaldo's companion, becauſe nobody ſuſpected the defect of his pedigree; and even after a report had been circulated to the prejudice of his extraction, by the induſtry of a lacquey who attended the young count, there were not wanting many young people of diſtinction who ſtill favoured him with their countenance and correſpondence: but he was no longer invited to private families, in which only he could expect to profit by his addreſs among the ladies, and had the mortification of finding himſelf frequently excepted from parties which were expreſsly calculated for the entertainment of the young count. Luckily, his ſpirit was ſo pliant as to ſuſtain theſe ſlights without being much dejected: inſtead of repining at the loſs of that reſpect which had been paid to him at firſt, he endeavoured with all his might to preſerve the little that ſtill remained, and reſolved to tranſlate into an humbler ſphere that gallantry which he had no longer opportunities of diſplaying in the world of rank and faſhion.

CHAP. XII.

He effects a Lodgment in the Houſe of a rich Jeweller.

IN conſequence of this determination, he, to the uttermoſt, exerted his good-humour among the few friends of conſequence his fortune had left, and even carried his complaiſance ſo far as to become the humble ſervant of their pleaſures; while he attempted to extend his acquaintance in an inferior path of life, where he thought his talents would ſhine more conſpicuous than at the aſſemblies of the great, and conduce more effectually to the intereſt of all his deſigns. Nor did he find himſelf diſappointed in that expectation, ſanguine as it was. He ſoon found means to be introduced to the houſe of a wealthy bourgeois, where every individual

was charmed with his eaſy air and extraordinary qualifications. He accommodated himſelf ſurpriſingly to the humours of the whole family; ſmoaked tobacco, ſwallowed wine, and diſcourſed of ſtones with the huſband, who was a rich jeweller; ſacrificed himſelf to the pride and loquacity of the wife; and played upon the violin, and ſung alternately, for the amuſement of his only daughter, a buxom laſs, nearly of his own age, the fruit of a former marriage.

It was not long before Ferdinand had reaſon to congratulate himſelf on the footing he had gained in this ſociety. He had expected to find, and in a little time actually diſcovered, that mutual jealouſy and rancour, which almoſt always ſubſiſt between a daughter and her ſtep-dame, inflamed with all the virulence of female emulation; for the diſparity in their ages ſerved only to render them the more inveterate rivals in the deſire of captivating the other ſex. Our adventurer having deliberated upon the means of converting this animoſity to his own advantage, ſaw no method for this purpoſe ſo feaſible, as that of making his approaches to the hearts of both, by miniſtering to each in private food for their reciprocal envy and malevolence; becauſe he well knew that no road lies ſo direct and open to a woman's heart, as that of gratifying her paſſions of vanity and reſentment.

When he had an opportunity of being particular with the mother, he expreſſed his concern for having unwittingly incurred the diſpleaſure of Mademoiſelle, which he obſerved was obvious in every circumſtance of her behaviour towards him; proteſting he was utterly innocent of all intention of offending her; and that he could not account for his diſgrace any other way, than by ſuppoſing ſhe took umbrage at the direction of his chief regards towards her mother-in-law, which he owned was altogether involuntary, being wholly influenced by that lady's ſuperior charms and politeneſs.

Such

Such a declaration was perfectly well calculated for the meridian of a dame like her, who, with all the intoxication of unenlightened pride, and an increaſed appetite for pleaſure, had begun to find herſelf neglected, and even to believe that her attractions were actually in the wane. She very graciouſly conſoled our gallant for the miſhap of which he complained; repreſenting Wilhelmina (that was the daughter's name) as a pert, illiterate, envious baggage, of whoſe diſguſt he ought to make no conſideration: then ſhe recounted many inſtances of her own generoſity to that young lady, with the returns of malice and ingratitude ſhe had made; and, laſtly, enumerated all the imperfections of her perſon, education and behaviour; that he might ſee with what juſtice the gypſey pretended to vie with thoſe who had been diſtinguiſhed by the approbation, and even gallantry, of the beſt people in Vienna.

Having thus eſtabliſhed himſelf her confidant and goſſip, he knew his next ſtep of promotion would neceſſarily be to the degree of her lover; and, in that belief, reſolved to play the ſame game with Mademoiſelle Wilhelmina, whoſe complexion was very much a-kin to that of her ſtep-mother: indeed, they reſembled each other too much to live upon any terms of friendſhip, or even decorum. Fathom, in order to enjoy a private converſation with the young lady, never failed to repeat his viſits every afternoon, till at length he had the pleaſure of finding her diſengaged, the jeweller being occupied among his workmen, and his wife gone to aſſiſt at a lying-in.

Our adventurer and the daughter had already exchanged their vows, by the expreſſive language of the eyes; he had even declared himſelf in ſome tender ejaculations which had been ſoftly whiſpered in her ear, when he could ſnatch an opportunity of venting them unperceived; nay, he had upon divers occaſions gently ſqueezed her

fair hand, on pretence of tuning her harpſichord, and been favoured with returns of the ſame cordial preſſure: ſo that inſtead of accoſting her with the fearful heſitation and reſerve of a timid ſwain, he told her, after the exerciſe of the *doux-yeux*, that he was come to confer with her upon a ſubject that nearly concerned her peace; and aſked if ſhe had not obſerved of late an evident abatement of friendſhip in her mother's behaviour to him, whom ſhe had formerly treated with ſuch marks of favour and reſpect. Mademoiſelle would not pay ſo ill a compliment to her own diſcernment as to ſay ſhe had not perceived the alteration, which, on the contrary, ſhe owned was extremely palpable; nor was it difficult to divine the cauſe of ſuch eſtranged looks. This remark was accompanied with an irreſiſtible glance; ſhe ſmiled enchanting, the colour deepened on her cheeks, her breaſts began to heave, and her whole frame underwent a moſt agreeable confuſion.

Ferdinand was not a man to let ſuch a favourable conjuncture paſs unregarded. 'Yes, charming 'Wilhelmina!' exclaimed the politician, in an affected rapture, 'the cauſe is as conſpicuous as your 'attractions. She hath, in ſpite of all my circum-'ſpection, perceived that paſſion which it is not 'in my power to conceal, and, in conſequence 'of which, I now declare myſelf your devoted 'adorer: or, conſcious of your ſuperior excel-'lence, her jealouſy hath taken the alarm, and, 'though ſtung with conjecture only, repines at the 'triumph of your perfections. How far this ſpirit 'of malignity may be inflamed to my prejudice, 'I know not: perhaps, as this is the firſt, it may 'be alſo the laſt opportunity, I ſhall have of avow-'ing the deareſt ſentiments of my heart to the fair 'object that inſpired them: in a word, I may be 'for ever excluded from your preſence. Excuſe 'me, then, divine creature! from the practice of 'thoſe unneceſſary forms, which I ſhould take a 'pride in obſerving, were I indulged with the 'ordinary privileges of an honourable lover; and,

'once

'once for all, accept the homage of an heart over-
'flowing with love and admiration. Yes, ador-
'able Whilhelmina! I am dazzled with your
'ſupernatural beauty; your other accompliſhments
'ſtrike me with wonder and awe. I am enchanted
'by the graces of your deportment, raviſhed with
'the charms of your converſation; and there is
'a certain tenderneſs of benevolence in that en-
'dearing aſpect, which, I truſt, will not fail to
'melt with ſympathy at the emotions of a faithful
'ſlave like me.'

So ſaying, he threw himſelf upon his knees; and, ſeizing her plump hand, preſſed it to his lips with all the violence of real tranſport. The nymph, whoſe paſſions nature had filled to the brim, could not hear ſuch a rapſody unmoved: being an utter ſtranger to addreſſes of this kind, ſhe underſtood every word of it in the literal acceptation; ſhe believed implicitly in the truth of the encomiums he had beſtowed, and thought it reaſonable he ſhould be rewarded for the juſtice he had done to her qualifications, which had hitherto been almoſt altogether overlooked: in ſhort, her heart began to thaw, and her face to hang out the flag of capitulation; which was no ſooner perceived by our hero, than he renewed his attack with redoubled fervour, pronouncing, in a moſt vehement tone, 'Light of my eyes, and empreſs of
'my ſoul! behold me proſtrate at your feet,
'waiting with the moſt pious reſignation for that
'ſentence from your lips on which my future hap-
'pineſs and miſery muſt altogether depend. Not
'with more reverence does the unhappy baſhaw
'kiſs the ſultan's letter that contains his doom,
'than I will ſubmit to your fatal determination.
'Speak then, angelic ſweetneſs! for, never, ah!
'never, will I riſe from this ſuppliant poſture, un-
'til I am encouraged to live and hope. No! if you
'refuſe to ſmile upon my paſſion, here ſhall I
'breath the laſt ſighs of a deſpairing lover; here

'ſhall this faithful ſword do the laſt office to its un-
'fortunate maſter, and ſhed the blood of the trueſt
'heart that ever felt the cruel pangs of diſappointed
'love!'

The young lady, well nigh overcome by this effuſion, which brought the tears into her eyes, 'Enough, enough!' cried ſhe, interrupting him; 'ſure you men were created for the ruin of our 'ſex.'—'Ruin,' re-echoed Fathom; 'talk not of ruin and Wilhelmina! let theſe terms be for ever parted, far as the eaſt and weſt aſunder! let ever-ſmiling peace attend her ſteps, and love and joy ſtill wanton in her train! Ruin, indeed, ſhall wait upon her enemies, if ſuch there be, and thoſe love-lorn wretches who pine with anguiſh under her diſdain: grant me, kind Heaven, a more propitious boon; direct her genial regards to one whoſe love is without example, and whoſe conſtancy is unparalleled; bear witneſs to my conſtancy and faith, ye verdant hills, ye fertile plains, ye ſhady groves, ye purling ſtreams; and if I prove untrue, ah! let me never find a ſolitary willow, or a bubbling brook, by help of which I may be enabled to put a period to my wretched life.'

Here this excellent actor began to ſob moſt piteouſly; and the tender-hearted Wilhelmina, unable longer to withſtand his moving tale, with a repetition of the interjection 'Ah!' gently dropped into his arms. This was the beginning of a correſpondence that ſoon roſe to a very intereſting pitch; and they forthwith concerted meaſures for carrying it on, without the knowledge or ſuſpicion of her mother-in-law. Nevertheleſs, the young lady, vanquiſhed as ſhe was, and unſkilled in the ways of men, would not at once yield at diſcretion; but inſiſted upon thoſe terms without which no woman's reputation can be ſecured. Our lover, far from ſeeking to evade the propoſal, aſſented to it in terms of uncommon ſatisfaction, and promiſed to uſe his whole induſtry in finding a prieſt upon whoſe diſcretion

they

they could rely; nay, he certainly reſolved to comply with her requeſt in good earneſt, rather than forfeit the advantages which he foreſaw in their union. His good fortune, however, exempted him from the neceſſity of taking ſuch a ſtep, which at beſt muſt have been diſagreeable: for ſo many difficulties occurred in the enquiry which was ſet on foot, and ſo artfully did Fathom in the mean-time manage the influence he had already gained over her heart, that, before her paſſion could obtain a legal gratification, ſhe ſurrendered to his wiſh, without any other aſſurance than his ſolemn profeſſion of ſincerity and truth, on which ſhe repoſed with the moſt implicit confidence and faith.

CHAP. XIII.

He is expoſed to a moſt perilous Incident in the courſe of his Intrigue with the Daughter.

HE was rejoiced to find her ſo eaſily ſatisfied in ſuch a momentous concern; for the principal aim of the intrigue was to make her neceſſary to his intereſted views, and even, if poſſible, an aſſociate in the fraudulent plans he had projected upon her father; conſequently, he conſidered this relaxation in her virtue as an happy omen of his future ſucceſs. All the obſtacles to their mutual enjoyment being thus removed, our adventurer was by his miſtreſs indulged with an aſſignation in her own chamber; which, though contiguous to that of her ſtep-mother, was provided with a door that opened into a common ſtair-caſe, to which he had acceſs at all hours of the night.

He did not neglect the rendezvous, but preſenting himſelf at the appointed time, which was midnight, made the ſignal they had agreed upon, and was immediately admitted by Wilhelmina, who waited for him with a lover's impatience. Fathom was not deficient in thoſe expreſſions of rapture that are current on ſuch occaſions; but, on the contrary, became ſo loud in the tranſports of ſelf-

congratulation,

congratulation, that his voice reached the ears of the vigilant ſtep-mother, who wakening the jeweller from his firſt nap, gave him to underſtand, that ſome perſon was certainly in cloſe converſation with his daughter; and exhorted him to riſe forthwith, and vindicate the honour of his family.

The German, who was naturally of a phlegmatick habit, and never went to bed without a full doſe of the creature, which added to his conſtitutional drowſineſs, gave no ear to his wife's intimation, until ſhe had repeated it thrice, and uſed other means to rouze him from the arms of ſlumber. Meanwhile, Fathom and his inamorata overheard her information; and our hero would have made his retreat through the port by which he entered, had not his intention been over-ruled by the remonſtrances of the young lady, who obſerved that the door was already faſt bolted, and could not poſſibly be opened without creating a noiſe that would confirm the ſuſpicion of her parents; and that, over and above this objection, he would, in ſallying from that door, run the riſque of being met by her father, who in all probability would preſent himſelf before it, in order to hinder our hero's eſcape: ſhe therefore conveyed him ſoftly into her cloſet, where ſhe aſſured him he might remain with great tranquillity, in full confidence that ſhe would take ſuch meaſures as would effectually ſcreen him from detection.

He was fain to depend upon her aſſurance, and accordingly enſconced himſelf behind her dreſſing-table; but he could not help ſweating with apprehenſion, and praying fervently to God for his deliverance, when he heard the jeweller thundering at the door, and calling to his daughter for admittance. Wilhelmina, who was already undreſſed, and had purpoſely extinguiſhed the light, pretended to be ſuddenly waked from her ſleep, and ſtarting up, exclaimed, in a tone of ſurpriſe and affright, 'Jeſu, Maria! what is the matter?' 'Huſſey!' replied

replied the German, in a terrible accent, 'open the door this inſtant; there is a man in your bed-chamber; and by the lightning and thunder! I will waſh away the ſtain he has caſt upon my honour with the ſchellum's heart's blood.'

Not at all intimidated by this boiſterous threat, ſhe admitted him without heſitation; and, with a ſhrillneſs of voice peculiar to herſelf, began to hold forth upon her own innocence and his unjuſt ſuſpicion; mingling in her harangue ſundry oblique hints againſt her mother-in-law, importing that ſome people were ſo viciouſly inclined by their own natures, that ſhe did not wonder at their doubting the virtue of other people; but that theſe people deſpiſed the inſinuations of ſuch people, who ought to be more circumſpect in their own conduct, leſt they themſelves ſhould ſuffer repriſals from thoſe people whom they had ſo maliciouſly ſlandered.

Having uttered theſe flowers of rhetorick, which were calculated for the hearing of her ſtep-dame, who ſtood with a light at her huſband's back, the young lady aſſumed an ironical air, and admoniſhed her father to ſearch every corner of her apartment: ſhe even affected to aſſiſt his enquiry; with her own hands pulled out a parcel of ſmall drawers, in which her trinkets were contained; deſired him to look into her needle-caſe and thimble; and ſeeing his examination fruitleſs, earneſtly entreated him to rummage her cloſet alſo; ſaying, with a ſneer, that in all probability the diſhonourer would be found in that lurking-place. The manner in which ſhe pretended to ridicule his apprehenſions, made an impreſſion upon the jeweller, who was very well diſpoſed to retreat into his own neſt; when his wife, with a certain ſlyneſs in her countenance, beſought him to comply with his daughter's requeſt, and look into that ſame cloſet, by which means Wilhelmina's virtue would obtain a compleat triumph.

Our

Our adventurer, who overheard the converſation, was immediately ſeized with a palſy of fear: he trembled at every joint; the ſweat trickled down his forehead; his teeth began to chatter; his hair to ſtand on end; and he in his heart bitterly curſed the daughter's petulance, the mother's malice, together with his own precipitation, by which he was involved in an adventure ſo pregnant with danger and diſgrace. Indeed, the reader may eaſily conceive his diſorder, when he heard the key turning in the lock, and the German ſwearing that he would make him food for the beaſts of the field and the fowls of the air.

Fathom had come unprepared with weapons of defence, was naturally an œconomiſt of his perſon, and ſaw himſelf on the brink of forfeiting not only the promiſed harveſt of his double intrigue, but alſo the reputation of a man of honour, upon which all his future hopes depended: his agony was therefore unſpeakable when the door flew open; and it was not till after a conſiderable pauſe of recollection, that he perceived the candle extinguiſhed by the motion of the air produced from the German's ſudden irruption. This accident, which diſconcerted him ſo much as to put a full ſtop to his charge, was very favourable to our hero; who, ſummoning all his preſence of mind, crept up into the chimney, while the jeweller ſtood at the door, waiting for his wife's return with another light; ſo that when the cloſet was examined, there was nothing found to juſtify the report which the ſtep-mother had made; and the father, after having made a ſlight apology to Wilhelmina for his intruſion, retired with his yoke-fellow into their own chamber.

The young lady, who little thought that her papa would have taken her at her word, was overwhelmed with confuſion and diſmay when ſhe ſaw him enter the cloſet; and, had her lover been diſcovered, would in all probability have been the loudeſt

in

in his reproach, and perhaps have accuſed him of an intention to rob the houſe; but ſhe was altogether aſtoniſhed when ſhe found he had made ſhift to elude the enquiry of her parents, becauſe ſhe could not conceive the poſſibility of his eſcaping by the window, which was in the third ſtory, at a prodigious diſtance from the ground; and how he could conceal himſelf in the apartment, was a myſtery which ſhe could by no means unfold. Before her father and mother retired, ſhe lighted her lamp, on pretence of being afraid to be in the dark, after the perturbation of ſpirits ſhe had undergone; and her room was no ſooner evacuated of ſuch troubleſome viſitants, than ſhe ſecured the doors, and went in queſt of her lover.

Accordingly, every corner of the cloſet underwent a new ſearch; and ſhe called upon his name with a ſoft voice, which ſhe thought no other perſon would overhear: but Ferdinand did not think proper to gratify her impatience, becauſe he could not judge of the predicament in which he ſtood by the evidence of all his ſenſes, and would not relinquiſh his poſt, until he ſhould be better certified that the coaſt was clear. Mean while, his dulcinea, having performed her inquiry to no purpoſe, imagined that there was ſomething preternatural in the circumſtance of his vaniſhing ſo unaccountably, and began to croſs herſelf with great devotion. She returned to her chamber, fixed the lamp in the fire place, and throwing herſelf upon the bed, gave way to the ſuggeſtions of her ſuperſtition, which were reinforced by the ſilence that prevailed, and the gloomy glimmering of the light. She reflected upon the treſpaſs ſhe had already committed in her heart, and in the conjectures of her fear believ d that her lover was no other than the devil himſelf, who had aſſumed the appearance of Fathom, in order to tempt and ſeduce her virtue.

While her imagination teemed with theſe horrible ideas, our adventurer, concluding, from the general

general ſtillneſs, that the jeweller and his wife were at laſt happily aſleep, ventured to come forth from his hiding-place, and ſtood before his miſtreſs all begrimed with ſoot. Wilhelmina, lifting up her eyes, and ſeeing this ſable apparition, which ſhe miſtook for Satan *in propria perſona*, inſtantly ſcreamed, and began to repeat her paternoſter with an audible voice: upon which Ferdinand, foreſeeing that her parents would be again alarmed, would not ſtay to undeceive her, and explain himſelf, but, unlocking the door with great expedition, ran down ſtairs, and luckily accompliſhed his eſcape. This was undoubtedly the wiſeſt meaſure he could have taken: for, he had not performed one half of his deſcent toward the ſtreet, when the German was at his daughter's bed-ſide, demanding to know the cauſe of her exclamation: ſhe then gave him an account of what ſhe had ſeen, with all the exaggerations of her own fancy; and, after having weighed the circumſtances of her ſtory, he interpreted the apparition into a thief, who had found means to open the door that communicated with the ſtair, but having been ſcared by Wilhelmina's ſhriek, had been obliged to retreat before he could execute his purpoſe.

Our hero's ſpirits were ſo wofully diſturbed by this adventure, that for a whole week he felt no inclination to viſit his inamorata, and was not without apprehenſion that the affair had terminated in an explanation very little to his advantage. He was, however, delivered from this diſagreeable ſuſpence, by an accidental meeting with the jeweller himſelf, who kindly chid him for his long abſence, and entertained him in the ſtreet with an account of the alarm which his family had ſuſtained, by a thief who broke into Wilhelmina's apartment. Glad to find his apprehenſion miſtaken, he renewed his correſpondence with the family, and in a little time found reaſon to conſole himſelf for the jeopardy and panic he had undergone.

CHAP. XIV.

He is reduced to a dreadful Dilemma, in conſequence of an Aſſignation with the Wife.

NOR was his whole care and attention engroſſed by the execution of this ſcheme upon the daughter. While he managed his concerns in that quarter with incredible ardour and application, he was not the leſs indefatigable in the proſecution of his deſign upon the mother-in-law, which he forwarded with all his art during thoſe opportunities which he enjoyed in the abſence of Wilhelmina, who was frequently called away by the domeſtic duties of the houſe. The paſſions of the jeweller's wife were in ſuch a ſtate of exaltation as exempted our hero from the repulſes and fatigue attending a long ſiege.

We have already obſerved how cunningly he catered for the gratification of her ruling appetite, and have exhibited pregnant proofs of his ability in gaining upon the human heart; the reader will not therefore be ſurpriſed at the rapidity of his conqueſt over the affections of a lady whoſe complexion was perfectly amorous, and whoſe vanity laid her open to all the attempts of adulation. In a word, matters were quickly brought to ſuch a mutual underſtanding, that one evening, while they amuſed themſelves at lanſquenet, Fathom conjured her to give him the rendezvous next day at the houſe of any third perſon of her own ſex, in whoſe diſcretion ſhe could confide; and after a few affected ſcruples on her ſide, which he well knew how to ſurmount, ſhe complied with his requeſt, and the circumſtances of the appointment were ſettled accordingly. After this treaty, their ſatisfaction roſe to ſuch a warmth, and the converſation became ſo reciprocally endearing, that our gallant expreſſed his impatience of waiting ſo long for the accompliſhment of his wiſhes, and

with the moſt eager tranſport begged ſhe would, if poſſible, curtail the term of his expectation, that his brain might not ſuffer by his ſtanding ſo many tedious hours on the giddy verge of rapture.

The dame, who was naturally compaſſionate, ſympathized with his condition, and, unable to reſiſt his pathetic ſupplications, gave him to underſtand that his deſire could not be granted, without ſubjecting them both to ſome hazard, but that ſhe was diſpoſed to run any riſk in behalf of his happineſs and peace. After this affectionate preamble, ſhe told him that her huſband was then engaged in a quarterly meeting of the jewellers, from whence he never failed to return quite overwhelmed with wine, tobacco, and the phlegm of his own conſtitution; ſo that he would fall faſt aſleep as ſoon as his head ſhould touch the pillow, and ſhe be at liberty to entertain the lover without interruption, provided he could find means to deceive the jealous vigilance of Wilhelmina, and conceal himſelf in ſome corner of the houſe, unſuſpected and unperceived.

Our lover, remembering his adventure with the daughter, would have willingly diſpenſed with this expedient, and began to repent of the eagerneſs with which he had preferred his ſolicitation; but, ſeeing there was now no opportunity of retracting with honour, he affected to enter heartily into the converſation, and, after much canvaſſing, it was determined, that, while Wilhelmina was employed in the kitchen, the mother ſhould conduct our adventurer to the outward door, where he ſhould pay the compliment of parting, ſo as to be overheard by the young lady; but, in the mean time, glide ſoftly into the jeweller's bed-chamber, which was a place they imagined leaſt liable to the effects of a daughter's prying diſpoſition, and conceal himſelf in a large preſs or wardrobe, that ſtood in one corner of the apartment. The ſcene was immediately acted with great ſucceſs, and our hero cooped up in his cage, where he waited ſo long, that

that his deſires began to ſubſide, and his imagination to aggravate the danger of his ſituation.

"Suppoſe (ſaid he to himſelf) this brutal German, inſtead of being ſtupified with wine, ſhould come home inflamed with brandy, to the uſe of which he is ſometimes addicted, far from feeling any inclination to ſleep, he will labor under the moſt fretful anxiety of watching; every iraſcible particle in his diſpoſition will be exaſperated; he will be offended with every object that may preſent itſelf to his view; and if there is the leaſt ingredient of jealouſy in his temper, it will manifeſt itſelf in riot and rage. What if his phrenzy ſhould prompt him to ſearch his wife's chamber for gallants? this would certainly be the firſt place to which he would direct his enquiry; or, granting this ſuppoſition chimerical, I may be ſeized with an irreſiſtible inclination to cough, before he is oppreſſed with ſleep; he may be waked by the noiſe I ſhall make in diſengaging myſelf from this embarraſſed ſituation; and, finally, I may find it impracticable to retire unſeen or unheard, after every thing elſe ſhall have ſucceeded to my wiſh.'

Theſe ſuggeſtions did not at all contribute to the quiet of our adventurer, who having waited three whole hours in the moſt uncomfortable ſuſpenſe, heard the jeweller brought into the room in that very condition which his fears had prognoſticated. He had, it ſeems, quarrelled over his cups with another tradeſman, and received a ſalutation on the forehead with a candleſtick, which not only left an ignominious and painful mark upon his countenance, but even diſordered his brain to a very dangerous degree of delirium; ſo that inſtead of allowing himſelf quietly to be undreſſed and put to bed by his wife, he anſwered all her gentle admonitions and careſſes with the moſt opprobrious invectives and obſtreperous behaviour; and though he did not tax her with infidelity to his bed, he virulently accuſed her of extravagance and want of œconomy,

obſerved her expenſive way of living would bring him to a morſel of bread, and unfortunately recollecting the attempt of the ſuppoſed thief, ſtarted up from his chair, ſwearing by God's mother, that he would forthwith arm himſelf with a brace of piſtols, and ſearch every apartment of the houſe. 'That preſs,' ſaid he, with great vociferation, 'may, for aught I know, be the receptacle of ſome ruffian.'

So ſaying, he approached the ark in which Fathom was embarked; and exclaiming, 'Come forth, Satan!' applied his foot to the door of it with ſuch violence as threw him from the centre of gravity, and laid him ſprawling on his back. This addreſs made ſuch an impreſſion upon our adventurer, that he had well nigh obeyed the ſummons, and burſt from his concealment, in a deſperate effort to eſcape without being recognized by the intoxicated German; and, indeed, had the application been repeated, he in all likelihood would have tried the experiment; for by this time his terrors had waxed too ſtrong to be much longer ſuppreſſed: from this hazardous enterprize he was however exempted, by a lucky accident that happened to his diſturber, whoſe head chancing to pitch upon the corner of a chair in his fall, he was immediately lulled into a trance; during which the conſiderate lady gueſſing the diſorder of her gallant, and dreading farther interruption, very prudently releaſed him from his confinement, after ſhe had put out the light, and in the dark conveyed him to the door, where he was comforted with the promiſe that ſhe would punctually remember the rendezvous of next day.

She then invoked the aſſiſtance of the ſervants, who being waked for the purpoſe, lifted up their maſter, and tumbled him into bed; while Ferdinand hied him home in an univerſal ſweat, bleſſing himſelf from any future atchievement of that ſort, in a houſe where he had been twice in ſuch imminent danger of life and reputation. Nevertheleſs,

he

he did not fail to honour the aſſignation, and avail himſelf of the diſpoſition his miſtreſs manifeſted, to make him all the recompence in her power for the diſappointment and chagrin which he had undergone.

CHAP. XV.

But at Length ſucceeds in his Attempt upon both.

HAVING thus gained a compleat victory over the affections of theſe two ladies, he began to convert his good fortune to the purpoſes of that principle, from which his view was never, no not for a moment, detached. In other words, he uſed them as miniſters and purveyors to his avarice and fraud. As for the mother-in-law, ſhe was of herſelf ſo liberal as to anticipate the wiſhes of any moderate adventurer, and preſented him with ſundry valuable jewels, as memorials of her eſteem: nor was the daughter backward in ſuch expreſſions of regard; ſhe already conſidered his intereſt as her own, and took frequent opportunities of ſecreting, for his benefit, certain ſtray-trinkets that ſhe happened to pick up in her excurſions within doors.

All theſe gratifications he received with demonſtrations of infinite conſtraint and reluctance; and in the midſt of his rapacious extortion, acted ſo cunningly as to impoſe himſelf upon both for a miracle of diſintereſted integrity. Yet not contented with what he thus could earn, and deſpairing of being able to ſteer the bark of his fortune for any length of time, between two ſuch dangerous quick-ſands, he reſolved to profit by the occaſion while it laſted, and ſtrike ſome conſiderable ſtroke at once. A plan was formed in conſequence of this determination; and at an appointment with the mother, in the houſe of their female friend, our adventurer appeared with an air of dejection, which he veiled with a thin cover of forced pleaſantry, that his miſtreſs might ſuppoſe he endeavoured to conceal ſome mortal chagrin that preyed upon his heart.

The ſtratagem ſucceeded to his wiſh. She obſerved his countenance between whiles over-caſt, took notice of the involuntary ſighs he heaved; and with the moſt tender expreſſions of ſympathy, conjured him to make her acquainted with the cauſe of his affliction. Inſtead of gratifying her requeſt immediately, he evaded her queſtions with a reſpectful reſerve, implying, that his love would not ſuffer him to make her a partner in his ſorrow; and this delicacy on his part whetted her impatience and concern to ſuch a degree, that rather than keep her in ſuch an agony of doubt and apprehenſion, he was prevailed upon to tell her, that he had been, the preceding night, engaged with a company of his fellow-ſtudents, where he had made too free with the champaigne, ſo that his caution forſook him, and he had been decoyed into play by a Tyroleze gameſter, who ſtripped him of all his ready-money, and obtained from him an obligation for two hundred florins, which he could not poſſibly pay, without having recourſe to his relation the Count De Melville, who would have juſt cauſe to be incenſed at his extravagance.

This information he concluded, by declaring that, coſt what it would, he was reſolved to make a candid confeſſion of the truth, and throw himſelf entirely upon the generoſity of his patron, who could inflict no other puniſhment than that of diſcarding him from his favour and protection; a misfortune which, how grievous ſoever it might be, he ſhould be able to ſuſtain with fortitude, could he fall upon ſome method of ſatisfying the Tyroleze, who was very importunate and ſavage in his demand. His kind miſtreſs no ſooner found out the ſource of his inquietude, than ſhe promiſed to dry it up; aſſuring him, that next day, at the ſame hour, ſhe would enable him to diſcharge the debt; ſo that he might ſet his heart at eaſe, and recollect that gaiety which was the ſoul of her enjoyment.

He

He expreſſed the utmoſt aſtoniſhment at this generous proffer, which, however, he declined with an affected earneſtneſs of refuſal, proteſting that he ſhould be extremely mortified, if he thought ſhe looked upon him as one of thoſe mercenary gallants, who could make ſuch a ſordid uſe of a lady's affection. 'No, Madam,' cried our politician, in a pathetic ſtrain; 'whatever happens, I ſhall never part with that internal conſolation, that conſcious honour never fails to yield in the deepeſt ſcenes of ſolitary diſtreſs: the attachment I have the honour to profeſs for your amiable perſon, is not founded on ſuch inglorious motives; but is the genuine reſult of that generous paſſion, which none but the noble-minded feel; and the only circumſtance of this misfortune that I dread to encounter is, the neceſſity of withdrawing myſelf for ever from the preſence of her whoſe genial ſmiles could animate my ſoul againſt all the perſecutions of adverſe fortune.'

This declamation, accompanied with a profound ſigh, ſerved only to inflame her deſire of extricating him from the difficulty in which he was involved. She exhauſted all her eloquence in attempting to perſuade him that his refuſal was an outrage againſt her affection: he pretended to refute her arguments, and remained unſhaken by all the power of her ſolicitations; until ſhe had recourſe to the moſt paſſionate remonſtrances of love, and fell at his feet in the poſture of a forlorn ſhepherdeſs. What he refuſed to her reaſon, he granted to her tears, becauſe his heart was melted by her affliction; and next day condeſcended to accept of her money, out of pure regard to her happineſs and peace.

Encouraged by the ſucceſs of this atchievement, he reſolved to practiſe the ſame experiment upon Wilhelmina, in hope of extracting an equal ſhare of profit from her ſimplicity and attachment; and at their very next nocturnal rendezvous in her chamber, re-acted the farce already rehearſed, with

a ſmall

a ſmall variation, which he thought neceſſary to ſtimulate the young lady in his behalf. He rightly concluded, that ſhe was by no means miſtreſs of ſuch a conſiderable ſum as he had already extorted from her mother; and therefore thought proper to repreſent himſelf in the moſt urgent predicament, that her apprehenſion on his account might be ſo alarmed, as to engage her in ſome enterprize for his advantage, which otherwiſe ſhe would never have dreamed of undertaking. With this view, after having deſcribed his own calamitous ſituation, in conſequence of her preſſing entreaties, which he affected to evade, he gave her to underſtand, that there was no perſon upon earth to whom he would have recourſe in this emergency; for which reaſon, he was determined to rid himſelf of all his cares at once, upon the friendly point of his own faithful ſword.

Such a dreadful reſolution could not fail to operate upon the tender paſſions of his dulcinea; ſhe was inſtantly ſeized with an agony of fear and diſtraction; her grief manifeſted itſelf in a flood of tears, while ſhe hung round his neck, conjuring him in the moſt melting terms, by their mutual love, in which they had been ſo happy, to lay aſide that fatal determination, which would infallibly involve her in the ſame fate; for, ſhe took Heaven to witneſs, that ſhe would not one moment ſurvive the knowledge of his death.

He was not deficient in expreſſions of reciprocal regard: he extolled her love and tenderneſs with a moſt extravagant eulogium, and ſeemed wrung with mortal anguiſh at the proſpect of parting for ever from his lovely Wilhelmina; but his honour was a ſtern and rigid creditor, that could not be appeaſed, except with his blood; and all the boon ſhe could obtain, by dint of the moſt woeful ſupplication, was a promiſe to defer the execution of his baleful purpoſe for the ſpace of four-and-twenty hours, during which, ſhe hoped Heaven would compaſſionate

compaſſionate her ſufferings, and inſpire her with ſome contrivance for their mutual relief. Thus he yielded to her fervent requeſt, rather with a view to calm the preſent tranſports of her ſorrow, than with any expectation of ſeeing himſelf redeemed from his fate by her interpoſition; ſuch at leaſt were his profeſſions, when he took his leave, aſſuring her, that he would not quit his being, before he ſhould have devoted a few hours to another interview with the dear object of his love.

Having thus kindled the train, he did not doubt that the mine of his craft would take effect, and repaired to his own lodging, in full perſuaſion of ſeeing his aim accompliſhed before the time fixed for their laſt aſſignation. His prognoſtick was next morning verified by the arrival of a meſſenger, who brought to him a ſmall parcel, to which was cemented with ſealing-wax the following epiſtle.

'Jewel of my Soul!

'SCARCE had you, laſt night, quitted my diſconſolate arms, when I happily recollected that there was in my poſſeſſion a gold chain, of value more than ſufficient to anſwer the exigence of your preſent occaſions: it was pledged to my grandfather for two hundred crowns, by a knight of Malta, who ſoon after periſhed in a ſea engagement with the enemies of our faith; ſo that it became the property of our houſe, and was bequeathed to me by the old gentleman, as a memorial of his particular affection. Upon whom can I more properly beſtow it, than him who is already maſter of my heart? Receive it, therefore, from the bearer of this billet, and convert it without ſcruple to that uſe which ſhall be moſt conducive to your eaſe and ſatisfaction; nor ſeek, from a too romantic notion of honour, which I know you entertain, to excuſe yourſelf from accepting this teſtimony of my affection; for, I have already ſworn before an image of our Bleſſed Lady, that I will no longer own you as

the

the ſovereign of my heart, nor even indulge you with another interview, if you reject this mark of tenderneſs and concern from your ever faithful

'Wilhelmina.'

The heart of our adventurer began to bound with joy, when he ſurveyed the contents of this letter; and his eyes ſparkled with tranſport at ſight of the chain, which he immediately perceived to be worth twice the ſum ſhe had mentioned. Nevertheleſs, he would not avail himſelf without farther queſtion of her generoſity; but, that ſame night, repairing to her apartment at the uſual hour of meeting, he proſtrated himſelf before her, and, counterfeiting extreme agitation of ſpirit, begged, in the moſt urgent terms, not even unaccompanied with tears, that ſhe would take back the preſent which he tendered for her acceptance; and ſpare him the moſt inſufferable mortification of thinking himſelf expoſed to the imputation of being mercenary in his love. Such, he ſaid, was the delicacy of his paſſion, that he could not poſſibly exiſt under the apprehenſion of incurring a cenſure ſo unworthy of his ſentiments; and he would a thouſand times ſooner undergo the perſecution of his rancorous creditor, than bear the thought of being in the ſmalleſt conſideration leſſened in her eſteem: nay, ſo far did he carry his pretenſions to punctilio, as to proteſt, that ſhould ſhe refuſe to quiet the ſcruples of his honour, on this ſcore, her unyielding beneficence would ſerve only to haſten the execution of his determined purpoſe, to withdraw himſelf at once from a life of vanity and misfortune. The more pathetically he pleaded for her compliance, the more ſtrenuouſly did ſhe reſiſt his remonſtrances. She advanced all the arguments her reaſon, love, and terror, could ſuggeſt; reminded him of her oath, from which he could not ſuppoſe ſhe would recede, whatever the conſequence might be; and, in concluſion, vowed to Heaven, with

with great ſolemnity and devotion, that ſhe would not ſurvive the news of his death. Thus the alternative ſhe offered, was either to retain the chain, and be happy in her affection, or forfeit all title to her love, and die in the conviction of having brought his innocent miſtreſs to an untimely grave.

His fortitude was not proof againſt this laſt conſideration. 'My ſavage honour,' ſaid he, 'would enable me to endure the pangs of eternal ſeparation, in the confidence of being endowed with the power of ending theſe tortures by the energy of my own hand; but the proſpect of Wilhelmina's death, and that too occaſioned by my inflexibility, diſarms my ſoul of all her reſolution, ſwallows up the dictates of my jealous pride, and fills my boſom with ſuch a guſh of tenderneſs and ſorrow, as overwhelms the whole œconomy of my purpoſe! Yes, enchanting creature! I ſacrifice my glory to that irreſiſtible reflection; and, rather than know myſelf the cruel inſtrument of robbing the world of ſuch perfection, conſent to retain the fatal teſtimony of your love.'

So ſaying, he pocketed the chain, with an air of ineffable mortification; and was rewarded for his compliance with the moſt endearing careſſes of his dulcinea; who, amidſt the tumults of her joy, ejaculated a thouſand acknowledgments to Heaven, for having bleſſed her with the affection of ſuch a man, whoſe honour was unrivalled by any thing but his love.

CHAP. XVI.

His Succeſs begets a blind Security, by which he is once again well nigh entrapped in his Dulcinea's Apartment.

IN this manner did the crafty Fathom turn to account thoſe ingratiating qualifications he inherited from nature, and maintain, with incredible aſſiduity and circumſpection, an amorous correſpondence with two domeſtic rivals, who watched the conduct

conduct of each other with the moſt indefatigable virulence of envious ſuſpicion; until an accident happened, which had well nigh overturned the bark of his policy, and induced him to alter the courſe, that he might not be ſhipwrecked on the rocks that began to multiply in the proſecution of his preſent voyage.

The jeweller, who, as a German, wanted neither pride or oſtentation, never failed to celebrate the anniverſary of his birth, by an annual feaſt granted to his neighbours and friends; and, on theſe occaſions, was accuſtomed to wear that chain, which, though bequeathed to his daughter, he conſidered as an ornament appertaining to the family, whereof he himſelf was head: accordingly, when the time of this feſtival revolved, he, as uſual, ordered Wilhelmina to ſurrender it for the day. This injunction, the reader will perceive, our young lady was in no condition to obey: ſhe had, however, foreſeen the demand, and contrived a ſcheme of behaviour for the occaſion, which ſhe forthwith put in execution.

With an air of uncommon chearfulneſs, purpoſely aſſumed, ſhe retired to her cloſet, on pretence of complying with his deſire, and having employed a few minutes in rummaging her drawers and diſordering her moveables, uttered a loud ſhriek, that brought her father inſtantly into the apartment, where he found his daughter toſſing about her cloaths and trinkets with violent demonſtrations of diſorder and affright, and heard her in a lamentable ſtrain declare, that ſhe was robbed of her chain, and for ever undone. This was ſo far from being an agreeable intimation to the jeweller, that he was ſtruck dumb with aſtoniſhment and vexation; and it was not till after a long pauſe, that he pronounced the word, '*Sacrament!*' with an emphaſis denoting the moſt mortifying ſurprize.

Soon as that exclamation eſcaped from his lips, he flew to the eſcritore as if inſtinctively, and joining

Wilhelmina in her occupation, tumbled its whole contents upon the floor in a trice.

While he was thus employed, in the moſt expreſſive ſilence, the wife of his boſom chanced to paſs that way; and ſeeing them both occupied with ſuch violence and trepidation, believed at firſt that they were certainly actuated by the ſpirit of phrenzy; but when ſhe interpoſed, by aſking, with great earneſtneſs, the cauſe of ſuch tranſports and diſtracted behaviour, and heard her huſband reply with an accent of deſpair, 'The chain! the chain of my forefathers is no more!' ſhe immediately juſtified his emotion, by undergoing the ſame alarm, and without farther heſitation engaged herſelf in the ſearch, beginning with a ſong, which might be compared to the hymn of battle among the Greeks, or rather more aptly to that which the Spartan females ſung round the altar of Diana, ſurnamed Orthian; for it was attended with ſtrange geſticulations, and, in the courſe of utterance, became ſo loud and ſhrill, that the gueſts, who were by this time partly aſſembled, being confounded at the clamour, ruſhed towards the place from whence it ſeemed to proceed, and found their landlord, with his wife and daughter, in the attitudes of diſtraction and deſpair.

When they underſtood the nature of the caſe, they condoled the family on their misfortune, and would have retired, on the ſuppoſition that it would defeat the mirthful intent of their meeting; but the jeweller, muſtering up his whole temper and hoſpitality, entreated them to excuſe his diſorder, and favour him with their company, which, he obſerved, was now more than ever wanted, to diſpel the melancholy ideas inſpired by his loſs. Notwithſtanding this apology, and the efforts he made in the ſequel to entertain his friends with jollity and good-humour, his heart was ſo linked to the chain, that he could not detach himſelf from the thoughts of it, which invaded him at ſhort intervals in ſuch

qualms as effectually ſpoiled his appetite, and hindered his digeſtion.

He revolved within himſelf the circumſtances of his diſaſter, and, in canvaſſing all the probable means by which the chain could be ſtolen, concluded that the deed muſt have been done by ſome perſon in the family, who, in conſequence of having acceſs to his daughter's chamber, had either found the drawer left open by her careleſſneſs and neglect, or found means to obtain a falſe key, by ſome waxen impreſſion: for the locks of the eſcrutore were ſafe and uninjured. His ſuſpicion being thus confined within his own houſe, ſometimes pitched upon his workmen, and ſometimes upon his wife, who, he thought, was the more likely to practiſe ſuch fineſſe, as ſhe conſidered Wilhelmina in the light of a daughter-in-law, whoſe intereſt interfered with her own, and who had often harangued to him in private on the folly of leaving this very chain in the young lady's poſſeſſion.

The more he conſidered this ſubject, he thought he ſaw the more reaſon to attribute the damage he had ſuſtained to the machinations of his ſpouſe, who, he did not doubt, was diſpoſed to feather her own neſt, at the expence of him and his heirs, and who, with the ſame honeſt intention, had already ſecreted, for her private uſe, thoſe inconſiderable jewels which of late had at different times been miſſing. Aroused by theſe ſentiments, he reſolved to retaliate her own ſchemes, by contriving means to viſit her cabinet in ſecret, and, if poſſible, to rob the robber of the ſpoils ſhe had gathered to his prejudice, without coming to any explanation, which might end in domeſtic turmoils and eternal diſquet.

While the huſband exerciſed his reflection in this manner, his innocent mate did not allow the powers of her imagination to reſt in idleneſs and ſloth. Her obſervations touching the loſs of the chain were ſuch as a ſuſpicious woman, biaſſed by hatred and envy,

envy, would naturally make. To her it ſeemed highly improbable, that a thing of ſuch value, ſo carefully depoſited, ſhould vaniſh without the connivance of its keeper, and without much expence of conjecture, divined the true manner in which it was conveyed. The ſole difficulty that occurred in the reſearches of her ſagacity, was to know the gallant who had been favoured with ſuch a pledge of Wilhelmina's affection; for, as the reader will eaſily imagine, ſhe never dreamed of viewing Ferdinand in that odious perſpective. In order to ſatisfy her curioſity, diſcover this happy favourite, and be revenged on her petulant rival, ſhe prevailed upon the jeweller to employ a ſcout, who ſhould watch all night upon the ſtair, without the knowledge of any other perſon in the family, alledging, that in all likelihood the houſe-maid gave private admittance to ſome lover who was the author of all the loſſes they had lately ſuffered, and that they might poſſibly detect him in his nocturnal adventures; and obſerved that it would be imprudent to intimate their deſign to Wilhelmina, leſt, through the heedleſſneſs and indiſcretion of youth, ſhe might chance to divulge the ſecret, ſo as to fruſtrate their aim.

A Swiſs, in whoſe honeſty the German could confide, being hired for this purpoſe, was poſted in a dark corner of the ſtair-caſe, within a few paces of the door, which he was directed to watch, and actually ſtood centinel three nights, without perceiving the leaſt object of ſuſpicion; but, on the fourth, the evil ſtars of our adventurer conducted him to the ſpot, on his voyage to the apartment of his dulcinea, with whom he had pre-concerted the aſſignation. Having made the ſignal, which conſiſted of two gentle taps on her door, he was immediately admitted; and the Swiſs no ſooner ſaw him fairly houſed, than he crept ſoftly to the other door, that was left open for the purpoſe, and gave immediate intimation of what he had perceived.

This intelligence, however, he could not convey ſo ſecretly, but the lovers, who were always vigilant upon theſe occaſions, overheard a ſort of commotion in the jeweller's chamber, the cauſe of which their apprehenſion was ingenious enough to comprehend.

We have formerly obſerved, that our adventurer could not make his retreat by the door, without running a very great riſk of being detected, and the expedient of the chimney he had no inclination to repeat; ſo that he found himſelf in a very uncomfortable dilemma, and was utterly abandoned by all his invention and addreſs, when his miſtreſs, in a whiſper, deſired him to begin a dialogue, aloud, in an apology, importing, that he had miſtaken the door, and that his intention was to viſit her father, touching a ring belonging to the young Count Melvil, which ſhe knew Fathom had put into his hands, in order to be altered.

Ferdinand, ſeizing the hint, availed himſelf of it without delay, and, unbolting the door, pronounced, in an audible voice, "Upon my honour, Mademoiſelle, you wrong my intention, if you imagine I came hither with any diſreſpectful or diſhonourable motive: I have buſineſs with your father, which cannot be delayed till to-morrow, without manifeſt prejudice to my friend and myſelf; therefore I took the liberty of viſiting him at theſe untimely hours, and it has been my misfortune to miſtake the door in the dark. I beg pardon for my involuntary intruſion, and again aſſure you, that nothing was farther from my thoughts than any deſign to violate that reſpect which I have always entertained for you and your father's family."

To this remonſtrance, which was diſtinctly heard by the German and his wife, who by this time ſtood liſtening at the door, the young lady replied, in a ſhrill accent of diſpleaſure, "Sir, I am bound to believe that all your actions are conducted by honour;

honour; but you muſt give me leave to tell you, that your miſtake is a little extraordinary; and your viſit, even to my father, at this time of the night, altogether unſeaſonable, if not myſterious. As for the interruption I have ſuffered in my repoſe, I impute it to my own forgetfulneſs, in leaving my door unlocked, and blame myſelf ſo ſeverely for the omiſſion, that I ſhall, to-morrow, put it out of my own power to be guilty of the like for the future, by ordering the paſſage to be nailed up; meanwhile, if you would perſuade me of your well-meaning, you will inſtantly withdraw, leſt my reputation ſhould ſuffer by your continuance in my apartment."

"Madam, (anſwered our hero,) I will not give you an opportunity to repeat the command, which I ſhall forthwith obey, after having entreated you once more to forgive the diſturbance I have given." So ſaying, he gently opened the door, and, at ſight of the German and his wife, who, he well knew, waited for his exit, ſtarted back, and gave tokens of confuſion, which were partly real and partly affected. The jeweller, fully ſatisfied with Fathom's declaration to his daughter, received him with a complaiſant look, and, in order to alleviate his concern, gave him to underſtand, that he already knew the reaſon of his being in that apartment, and deſired to be informed of what had procured him the honour to ſee him at ſuch a juncture.

"My dear friend, (ſaid our adventurer, pretending to recollect himſelf with difficulty,) I am utterly aſhamed and confounded to be diſcovered in this ſituation; but, as you have overheard what paſſed between Mademoiſelle and me, I know you will do juſtice to my intention, and forgive my miſtake. After begging pardon for having intruded upon your family at theſe hours, I muſt now tell you, that my couſin, Count Melvil, was ſome time ago ſo much miſrepreſented to his mother by cer-

tain malicious informers, who delight in ſowing diſcord in private families, that ſhe actually believed her ſon an extravagant ſpendthrift, who had not only conſumed his remittances in the moſt riotous ſcenes of diſorder, but alſo indulged a pernicious appetite for gaming, to ſuch a degree, that he had loſt all his cloaths and jewels at play. In conſequence of ſuch falſe information, ſhe expoſtulated with him in a ſevere letter, and deſired he would tranſmit to her that ring which is in your cuſtody, it being a family ſtone, for which ſhe expreſſed an ineſtimable value. The young gentleman, in his anſwer to her reproof, endeavoured to vindicate himſelf from the aſperſions which had been caſt upon his character; and, with regard to the ring, told her it was at preſent in the hands of a jeweller, in order to be new ſet according to her own directions, and that, whenever it ſhould be altered, he would ſend it home to her by ſome ſafe conveyance. This account the good lady took for an evaſion, and upon that ſuppoſition has again written to him, in ſuch a provoking ſtile, that, although the letter arrived but half an hour ago, he is determined to diſpatch a courier before morning with the miſchievous ring, for which, in compliance with the impetuoſity of his temper, I have taken the freedom to diſturb you at this unſeaſonable hour.

The German paid implicit faith to every circumſtance of this ſtory, which indeed could not well be ſuppoſed to be invented extempore; the ring was immediately reſtored, and our adventurer took his leave, congratulating himſelf upon his ſignal deliverance from the ſnare into which he had fallen.

CHAP XVII.

The Step-dame's Suſpicions being awakened, ſhe lays a Snare for our Aventurer, from which he is delivered by the Interpoſition of his good Genius.

THOUGH the huſband ſwallowed the bait without further enquiry, the penetration of the wife was not ſo eaſily deceived. That ſame dialogue in Wilhelmina's apartment, far from allaying, rather inflamed her ſuſpicion; becauſe, in the like emergency, ſhe herſelf had once profited by the ſame, or nearly the ſame, contrivance. Without communicating her doubts to the father, ſhe reſolved to double her attention to the daughter's future conduct, and keep ſuch a ſtrict eye over the behaviour of our gallant, that he ſhould find it very difficult, if not impoſſible, to elude her obſervation. For this purpoſe ſhe took into her pay an old maiden, of the right ſour diſpoſition, who lived in an houſe oppoſite to her own, and directed her to follow the young lady in all her outgoings, whenever ſhe ſhould receive from the window a certain ſignal, which the mother-in-law agreed to make for the occaſion. It was not long before this ſcheme ſucceeded to her wiſh. The door of communication betwixt Wilhelmina's apartment and the ſtair-caſe being nailed up by the jeweller's expreſs order, our adventurer was altogether deprived of thoſe opportunities he had hitherto enjoyed, and was not at all mortified to find himſelf ſo reſtricted in a correſpondence which began to be tireſome and diſagreeable: but the caſe was far otherwiſe with his dulcinea, whoſe paſſion, the more it was thwarted, raged with greater violence, like a fire, that, from the attempts that are made to extinguiſh it, gathers greater force, and flames with double fury.

Upon the ſecond day of her misfortune, ſhe had written a very tender billet, lamenting her unhappineſs

pineſs in being deprived of thoſe meetings which conſtituted the chief joy of her life, and entreating him to contrive ſome means of renewing the delicious commerce in an unſuſpected place. This intimation ſhe propoſed to convey privately into the hand of her lover, during his next viſit to the family; but both were ſo narrowly eyed by the mother, that ſhe found the execution of her deſign impracticable; and, next forenoon, on pretence of going to church, repaired to the houſe of a companion, who, being alſo her confidante, undertook to deliver the billet with her own hand.

The ſhe dragon employed by her mother, in obedience to the ſign which was diſplayed from the window, immediately put on her veil, and followed Wilhelmina at a diſtance, until ſhe ſaw her fairly houſed: ſhe would not even then return from her excurſion, but hovered about in ſight of the door, with a view of making further obſervations. In leſs than five minutes after the young lady diſappeared, the ſcout perceived her coming out, accompanied by her comrade, from whom ſhe inſtantly parted, and bent her way towards the church in good earneſt, while the other ſteered her courſe in another direction. The duenna, after a moment's ſuſpence and conſideration, divined the true cauſe of this ſhort viſit, and reſolved to watch the motions of the confidante, whom ſhe traced to the academy in which our hero lodged, and from which ſhe ſaw her return, after the ſuppoſed meſſage was delivered.

Fraught with this intelligence, the rancorous underſtrapper hied her home to the jeweller's wife, and made a faithful recital of what ſhe had ſeen, communicating at the ſame time her own conjectures on the ſubject. Her employer was equally aſtoniſhed and incenſed at this information: ſhe was ſeized with all that phrenzy which takes poſſeſſion of a ſlighted woman, when ſhe finds herſelf ſupplanted by a deteſted rival; and, in the firſt

tranſports

tranſports of her indignation, devoted them as ſacrifices to her vengeance. Nor was her ſurprize ſo much the effect of his diſſimulation, as of his want of taſte and diſcernment. She inveighed againſt him, not as the moſt treacherous lover, but as the moſt abject wretch, in courting the ſmiles of ſuch an awkward dowdy, while he enjoyed the favours of a woman who had numbered princes in the train of her admirers. For the brilliancy of her attractions, ſuch as they at preſent ſhone, ſhe appealed to the deciſion of her miniſter, who conſulted her own ſatisfaction and intereſt, by flattering the other's vanity and reſentment; and ſo unaccountable did the depravity of our hero's judgment appear to this conceited dame, that ſhe began to believe there was ſome miſtake in the perſon, and to hope that Wilhelmina's gallant was not in reality her profeſſed admirer, Mr. Fathom, but rather one of his fellow-lodgers, whoſe paſſion he favoured with his mediation and aſſiſtance.

On this notion, which nothing but mere vanity could have inſpired, in oppoſition to ſo many more weighty preſumptions, ſhe took the reſolution of bringing the affair to a fuller explanation, before ſhe would concert any meaſures to the prejudice of our adventurer, and forthwith diſpatched her ſpy back to his lodgings, to ſolicit, on the part of Wilhelmina, an immediate anſwer to the letter he had received. This was an expedition with which the old maiden would have willingly diſpenſed, becauſe it was founded upon an uncertainty, which might be attended with troubleſome conſequences; but, rather than be the means of retarding a negociation ſo productive of that ſort of miſchief which is particularly agreeable to all of her tribe, ſhe undertook to manage and effect the diſcovery, in full confidence of her own talents and experience.

With ſuch a fund of ſelf-ſufficiency and inſtigation, ſhe repaired to the academy on the inſtant,

and

and, enquiring for Mr. Fathom, was introduced to his apartment, where ſhe found him in the very act of writing a billet to the jeweller's daughter. The artful agent having aſked, with the myſterious air of an expert go-between, if he had not lately received a meſſage from a certain young lady, and being anſwered in the affirmative, gave him to underſtand, that ſhe herſelf was a perſon favoured with the friendſhip and confidence of Wilhelmina, whom ſhe had known from her cradle, and often dandled on her knee; then, in the genuine ſtile of a prattling dry-nurſe, ſhe launched out in encomiums on his dulcinea's beauty and ſweetneſs of temper, recounting many ſimple occurrences of her infancy and childhood; and finally, deſiring a more circumſtantial anſwer to that which ſhe had ſent to him by her friend Catherina. In the courſe of her loquacity, ſhe had alſo, according to her inſtructions, hinted at the misfortune of the door; and, on the whole, performed her cue with ſuch dexterity and diſcretion, that our politician was actually over reached, and, having finiſhed his epiſtle, committed it to her care, with many verbal expreſſions of eternal love and fidelity to his charming Wilhelmina.

The meſſenger, doubly rejoiced at her atchievement, which not only recommended her miniſtry, but alſo gratified her malice, returned to her principal with great exultation, and delivering the letter, the reader will eaſily conceive the tranſports of that lady when ſhe read the contents of it in theſe words.

"Angelic Wilhelmina!

"TO forget thoſe extatic ſcenes we have enjoyed together, or even live without the continuation of that mutual bliſs, were to quit all title to perception, and reſign every hope of future happineſs. No! my charmer, while my head retains the leaſt ſpark of invention, and my heart glows with

with the reſolution of a man, our correſpondence ſhall not be cut off by the machinations of an envious ſtep-mother, who never had attractions to inſpire a generous paſſion; and, now that age and wrinkles have deſtroyed what little ſhare of beauty ſhe once poſſeſſed, endeavours, like the fiend in paradiſe, to blaſt thoſe joys in others, from which ſhe is herſelf eternally excluded. Doubt not, dear ſovereign of my ſoul! that I will ſtudy, with all the eagerneſs of deſiring love, how to fruſtrate her malicious intention, and renew thoſe tranſporting moments, the remembrance of which now warms the breaſt of

Your ever conſtant

FATHOM."

Had our hero murdered her father, or left her a diſconſolate widow, by effecting the death of her dear huſband, there might have been a poſſibility of her exerting the Chriſtian virtues of reſignation and forgiveneſs; but ſuch a perſonal outrage as that contained in this epiſtle precluded all hope of pardon, and rendered penitence of no ſignification. His atrocious crime being now fully aſcertained, this virago gave a looſe to her reſentment, which became ſo loud and tempeſtuous, that her informer ſhuddered at the ſtorm ſhe had raiſed, and began to repent of having communicated the intelligence which ſeemed to have ſuch a violent effect upon her brain.

She endeavoured, however, to allay the agitation, by flattering her fancy with the proſpect of revenge, and gradually ſoothed her into a ſtate of deliberate ire; during which ſhe determined to take ample vengeance on the delinquent. In the zenith of her rage, ſhe would have had immediate recourſe to poiſon or ſteel, had ſhe not been diverted from her mortal purpoſe by her counſellor, who repreſented the danger of engaging in ſuch violent meaſures, and propoſed a more ſecure ſcheme, in the

the execution of which ſhe would ſee the perfidious wretch ſufficiently puniſhed, without any hazard to her own perſon or reputation. She adviſed her to inform the jeweller of Fathom's efforts to ſeduce her conjugal fidelity, and impart to him a plan, by which he would have it in his power to detect our adventurer in the very act of practiſing upon her virtue.

The lady reliſhed her propoſal, and actually reſolved to make an aſſignation with Ferdinand, as uſual, and give notice of the appointment to her huſband, that he might perſonally diſcover the treachery of his pretended friend, and inflict upon him ſuch chaſtiſement as the German's brutal diſpoſition ſhould ſuggeſt, when inflamed by that ſpecies of provocation. Had this project been brought to bear, Ferdinand, in all likelihood, would have been diſqualified from engaging in any future intrigue; but fate ordained that the deſign ſhould be defeated, in order to reſerve him for more important occaſions.

Before the circumſtances of the plan could be adjuſted, it was his good fortune to meet his dulcinea in the ſtreet, and, in the midſt of their mutual condolance on the interruption they had ſuffered in their correſpondence, he aſſured her, that he would never give his invention reſpite, until he ſhould have verified the proteſtations contained in the letter he had delivered to her diſcreet agent. This alluſion to a billet ſhe had never received, did not fail to alarm her fears, and introduce a very mortifying explanation, in which he ſo accurately deſcribed the perſon of the meſſenger, that ſhe forthwith comprehended the plot, and communicated to our hero her ſentiments on that ſubject.

Though he expreſſed infinite anxiety and chagrin at this misfortune, which could not fail to raiſe new obſtacles to their love, his heart was a ſtranger to the uneaſineſs he affected; and rather pleaſed

with

with the occaſion, which would furniſh him with pretences to withdraw himſelf gradually from an intercourſe by this time become equally cloying and unprofitable. Being well acquainted with the mother's temperament, he gueſſed the preſent ſituation of her thoughts, and concluding ſhe would make the jeweller a party in her revenge, he reſolved from that moment to diſcontinue his viſits, and cautiouſly guard againſt any future interview with the lady whom he had rendered ſo implacable.

It was well for our adventurer that his good fortune ſo ſeaſonably interpoſed; for that ſame day, in the afternoon, he was favoured with a billet from the jeweller's wife, couched in the ſame tender ſtile ſhe had formerly uſed, and importing an earneſt deſire of ſeeing him the next day at the wonted rendezvous. Although his penetration was ſufficient to perceive the drift of this meſſage, or at leaſt to diſcern the riſk he ſhould run in complying with her requeſt, yet he was willing to be more fully certified of the truth of his ſuſpicion, and wrote an anſwer to the billet, in which he aſſured her, that he would repair to the place of appointment with all the punctuality of an impatient lover. Nevertheleſs, inſtead of performing this promiſe, he, in the morning, took poſt in a public houſe oppoſite to the place of aſſignation, in order to reconnoitre the ground, and about noon had the pleaſure of ſeeing the German, wrapped in a cloak, enter the door of his wife's ſhe-friend, though the appointment was fixed at five in the evening. Fathom bleſſed his good angel for having conducted him clear of this conſpiracy, and kept his ſtation with great tranquillity till the hour of meeting, when he beheld his enraged Thaleſtris take the ſame route, and enjoyed her diſappointment with ineffable ſatisfaction.

Thus favoured with a pretext, he took his leave of her, in a letter, giving her to underſtand, that

he was no ſtranger to the barbarous ſnare ſhe had laid for him; and upbraiding her with having made ſuch an ungrateful return for all his tenderneſs and attachment. She was not backward in conveying a reply to this expoſtulation, which ſeemed to have been dictated in all the diſtraction of a proud woman who ſees her vengeance baffled, as well as her love diſdained. Her letter was nothing but a ſucceſſion of reproaches, menaces, and incoherent execrations. She taxed him with knavery, inſenſibility, and diſſimulation; imprecated a thouſand curſes upon his head; and threatened not only to perſecute his life with all the arts that hell and malice could inſpire, but alſo to wound him in the perſon of her daughter-in-law, who ſhould be incloſed for life in a convent, where ſhe would have leiſure to repent of thoſe looſe and diſorderly practices which he had taught her to commit, and of which ſhe could not pretend innocence, as they had it in their power to confront her with the evidence of her lover's own confeſſion. Yet all this denunciation was qualified with an alternative, by which he was given to underſtand, that the gates of mercy were ſtill open, and that penitence was capable of waſhing out the deepeſt ſtain of guilt.

Ferdinand read the whole remonſtrance with great compoſure and moderation, and was content to incur the hazard of her hate, rather than put her to the trouble of making ſuch an effort of generoſity, as would induce her to forgive the heinous offence he had committed; nor did his apprehenſion for Wilhelmina in the leaſt influence his behaviour on this occaſion: ſo zealous was he for her ſpiritual concerns, that he would have been glad to hear ſhe had actually taken the veil; but he knew ſuch a ſtep was not at all agreeable to her diſpoſition, and that no violence would be offered to her inclinations on that ſcore, unleſs her ſtep-mother ſhould communicate to the father that letter of Fathom's which ſhe had intercepted, and by

which the German would be convinced of his daughter's backſliding; but this meaſure, he rightly ſuppoſed, the wife would not venture to take, leſt the huſband, inſtead of taking her advice touching the young lady, ſhould ſeek to compromiſe the affair, by offering her in marriage to her debaucher, a proffer, which, if accepted, would overwhelm the mother with vexation and deſpair. He therefore choſe to truſt to the effects of lenient time, which he hoped would gradually weaken the reſentment of this Pentheſilea, and diſſolve his connection with the other parts of the family, from which he longed to be totally detached.

How well ſoever he might have ſucceeded in his attempts to ſhake off the yoke of the mother, who by her ſituation in life was reſtrained from proſecuting thoſe meaſures her reſentment had planned againſt his fortitude and indifference, he would have found greater difficulty than he had foreſeen, in diſengaging himſelf from the daughter, whoſe affections he had won under the moſt ſolemn profeſſions of honour and fidelity, and who, now ſhe was debarred of his company and converſation, and in danger of loſing him for ever, had actually taken the reſolution of diſcloſing the amour to her father, that he might interpoſe in behalf of her peace and reputation, and ſecure her happineſs by the ſanction of the church.

CHAP. XVIII.

Our Hero departs from Vienna, and quits the Domain of Venus for the rough Field of Mars.

LUCKILY for our adventurer, before he adhered to this determination, the young Count de Melvil was ſummoned to Preſburg by his father, who deſired to ſee him, before he ſhould take the field, in conſequence of a rupture between the emperor and the French king; and Fathom of courſe quitted Vienna, in order to attend his patron, after he and

Renaldo had reſided two whole years in that capital, where the former had made himſelf perfect in all the polite exerciſes, become maſter of the French tongue, and learned to ſpeak the Italian with great facility; over and above thoſe other accompliſhments in which we have repreſented him as an inimitable original.

As for the young count, his exteriors were ſo much improved by the company to which he had acceſs, ſince his departure from his father's houſe, that his parents were equally ſurpriſed and overjoyed at the alteration. All that aukwardneſs and ruſticity, which hung upon his deportment, was, like the rough coat of a diamond, poliſhed away; the connection and diſpoſition of his limbs ſeemed to have been adjuſted anew; his carriage was become eaſy, his air perfectly genteel, and his converſation gay and unreſtrained. The merit of this reformation was in a great meaſure aſcribed to the care and example of Mr. Fathom, who was received by the old count and his lady with marks of ſingular friendſhip and eſteem; nor was he overlooked by Mademoiſelle, who ſtill remained in a ſtate of celibacy, and ſeemed to have reſigned all hope of altering her condition; ſhe expreſſed uncommon ſatisfaction at the return of her old favourite, and re-admitted him into the ſame degree of familiarity with which he had been honoured before his departure.

The joy of Tereſa was ſo exceſſive at his arrival, that ſhe could ſcarce ſuppreſs her raptures, ſo as to conceal them from the notice of the family; and our hero, upon this occaſion, performed the part of an exquiſite actor, in diſſembling thoſe tranſports which his boſom never knew. So well had this pupil retained the leſſons of her inſtructor, that, in the midſt of thoſe fraudulent appropriations, which ſhe ſtill continued to make, ſhe had found means to ſupport her intereſt and character with Mademoiſelle, and even to acquire ſuch influence in the family, that no other ſervant, male or female, could pretend to live under

under the ſame roof, without paying inceſſant homage to this artful waiting-woman, and yielding the moſt abject ſubmiſſion to her will.

The young gentlemen having tarried at Preſburg about ſix weeks, during which a ſmall field equipage was prepared for Renaldo, they repaired to the camp at Heilbron, under the auſpices of Count Melvil, in whoſe regiment they carried arms as volunteers, with a view to merit promotion in the ſervice by their own perſonal behaviour. Our adventurer would have willingly diſpenſed with this occaſion of ſignalizing himſelf, his talents being much better adapted to another ſphere of life; nevertheleſs, he affected uncommon alacrity at the proſpect of gathering laurels in the field, and ſubſcribed to his fortune with a good grace; foreſeeing, that even in a campaign, a man of his art and ingenuity might find means to conſult his corporeal ſafety, without any danger to his reputation. Accordingly, before he had lived full three weeks in camp, the damp ſituation, and ſudden change in his way of life, had ſuch a violent effect upon his conſtitution, that he was deprived of the uſe of all his limbs, and mourned, without ceaſing, his hard fate, by which he found himſelf precluded from all opportunity of exerting his diligence, courage, and activity, in the character of a ſoldier, to which he now aſpired.

Renaldo, who was actually enamoured of a martial life, and miſſed no occaſion of diſtinguiſhing himſelf, conſoled his companion with great cordiality, encouraged him with the hope of ſeeing his conſtitution familiarized to the inconveniencies of a camp, and accommodated him with every thing which he thought would alleviate the pain of his body, as well as the anxiety of his mind. The old count, who ſincerely ſympathized with his affliction, would have perſuaded him to retire into quarters, where he could be carefully nurſed, and provided with every thing neceſſary to a perſon in his condition; but ſuch was his deſire of glory, that he reſiſted his

patron's importunities with great conſtancy, till at length, ſeeing the old gentleman obſtinately determined to conſult his health by removing him from the field, he gradually ſuffered himſelf to recover the uſe of his hands, made ſhift to ſit up in his bed, and amuſe himſelf with cards or back-gammon, and, notwithſtanding the feeble condition of his legs, ventured to ride out on horſeback to viſit the lines, though the count and his ſon would never yield to his ſolicitations, ſo far as to let him accompany Renaldo in thoſe excurſions and reconnoitring parties, by which a volunteer inures himſelf to toil and peril, and acquires that knowledge in the operations of war, which qualifies him for a command in the ſervice.

Notwithſtanding this exemption from all duty, our adventurer managed matters ſo as to paſs for a youth of infinite mettle, and even rendered his backwardneſs and timidity ſubſervient to the ſupport of that character, by expreſſing an impatience of lying inactive, and a deſire of ſignalizing his proweſs, which even the diſabled condition of his body could ſcarce reſtrain. He muſt be a man of very weak nerves and exceſſive irreſolution, who can live in the midſt of actual ſervice, without imbibing ſome portion of military fortitude; danger becomes habitual, and loſes a great part of its terror; and as fear is often caught by contagion, ſo is courage communicated among the individuals of an army. The hope of fame, deſire of honours and preferment, envy, emulation, and the dread of diſgrace, are motives which co-operate in ſuppreſſing that averſion to death or mutilation, which nature hath implanted in the human mind; and therefore it is not to be wondered at, if Fathom, who was naturally chicken-hearted, gained ſome advantages over his diſpoſition before the end of the campaign, which happened to be neither perilous or ſevere.

During the winter, while both armies remained in quarters, our adventurer attended his patron to Preſburg,

Preſburg, and, before the troops were in motion, Renaldo obtained a commiſſion, in conſequence of which he went into garriſon at Philipſburg, whither he was followed by our hero, while the old count's duty called him to the field in a different place. Ferdinand for ſome time had no reaſon to be diſſatisfied with this diſpoſition, by which he was at once delivered from the fatigues of a campaign, and the inſpection of a ſevere cenſor, in the perſon of Count Melvil; and his ſatisfaction was ſtill increaſed by an accidental meeting with the Tyroleze who had been his confederate at Vienna, and now chanced to ſerve in garriſon, on the ſame footing with himſelf. Theſe two knights-errant renewed their former correſpondence, and, as all ſoldiers are addicted to gaming, levied contributions upon all thoſe officers who had money to loſe, and temerity to play.

However, they had not long purſued this branch of traffic, when their ſucceſs was interrupted by a very ſerious occurrence, that for the preſent entirely detached the gentlemen in the garriſon from ſuch amuſements. The French troops inveſted Fort Kehl, ſituated on the Rhine, oppoſite to Straſburg; and the Imperialiſts, dreading that the next ſtorm would fall upon Philipſburg, employed themſelves with great diligence to put that important fortreſs in a proper poſture of defence. If the ſuſpenſion of play was diſpleaſing to our hero, the expectation of being beſieged was by no means more agreeable. He knew the excellence of the French engineers, the power of their artillery, and the perſeverance of their general: he felt, by anticipation, the toils of hard duty upon the works, the horrors of night-alarms, cannonading, bombardment, ſallies, and mines blown up; and deliberated with himſelf, whether or not he ſhould privately withdraw, and take refuge among the beſiegers; but, when he reflected that ſuch a ſtep, beſides the infamy that muſt attend it, would be like that of running upon Scylla, ſeeking to avoid Charybdis, as he would be expoſed to

more

more danger and inconvenience in the trenches than he could poſſibly undergo in the town, and after all run the riſk of being taken and treated as a deſerter; upon theſe conſiderations he reſolved to ſubmit himſelf to his deſtiny, and endeavoured to mitigate the rigour of his fate by thoſe arts he had formerly practiſed with ſucceſs. He accordingly found means to enjoy a very bad ſtate of health during the whole ſiege, which laſted about ſix weeks after the trenches were opened; and then the garriſon marched out by capitulation, with all the honours of war.

CHAP. XIX.

He puts himſelf under the Guidance of his Aſſociate, and ſtumbles upon the French Camp, where he finiſhes his military Career.

NOTHING elſe of moment was tranſacted during that campaign; and in the winter our adventurer, with the young count, and his friend the Tyroleze, were diſpoſed in quarters of cantonment, where Ferdinand made himſelf amends for the chagrin he had undergone, by the exerciſe of thoſe talents in which he excelled. Not that he was ſatisfied with the ſphere of life in which he acted; though he knew himſelf conſummate in the art of play, he was not at all ambitious of a gameſter's name; nor did he find himſelf diſpoſed to hazard thoſe diſcoveries and explanations to which heroes of that claſs are ſometimes neceſſarily expoſed. His aim was to dwell among the tents of civil life, undiſturbed by quarrels and the din of war, and render mankind ſubſervient to his intereſt, not by ſtratagems which irritate, but by that ſuppleneſs of inſinuation, which could not fail to ſooth the temper of thoſe on whom he meant to prey.

He ſaw, that all his expectations of Count Melvil's future favour were connected with his choice of a military life; and that his promotion in the ſervice would, in a great meaſure, depend upon his perſonal

perſonal behaviour in ſuch emergencies as he did not at all wiſh to encounter. On the other hand, he confided ſo much in his own dexterity and addreſs, that he never doubted of being able to rear a ſplendid fortune for himſelf, provided he could once obtain a fixed and firm foundation. He had in fancy often enjoyed a proſpect of England, not only as his native country, to which, like a true citizen, he longed to be united; but alſo as the land of promiſe, flowing with milk and honey, and abounding with ſubjects on which he knew his talents would be properly exerciſed.

Theſe reflections never occurred, without leaving a ſtrong impreſſion upon the mind of our adventurer, which influenced his deliberations in ſuch a manner, as at length amounted to a perfect reſolution of withdrawing himſelf privately from a ſervice that teemed with diſagreeable events, and of tranſporting himſelf into the country of his anceſtors, which he conſidered as the Canaan of all able adventurers. But, previous to his appearance on that ſtage, he was deſirous of viſiting the metropolis of France, in which he hoped to improve himſelf in the knowledge of men and things, and acquire ſuch intelligence as would qualify him to act a more important part upon the Britiſh ſcene. After having for ſome time indulged theſe proſpects in ſecret, he determined to accommodate himſelf with the company and experience of the Tyroleze, whom, under the ſpecious title of an aſſociate, he knew he could convert into a very ſerviceable tool, in forwarding the execution of his own projects.

Accordingly, the inclination of this confederate was ſounded by diſtant hints, and being found apt, our hero made him privy to his deſign of decamping without beat of drum; though, at the ſame time, he begged his advice touching the method of their departure, that he might retire with as much delicacy as the nature of ſuch a ſtep would permit. Divers conſultations were held upon this ſubject, before

before they adhered to the reſolution of making their eſcape from the army, after it ſhould have taken the field in the ſpring; becauſe, in that caſe, they would have frequent opportunities of going abroad on foraging parties, and, during one of theſe excurſions, might retire in ſuch a manner as to perſuade their companions that they had fallen into the enemy's hands.

Agreeable to this determination, the camp was no ſooner formed in Alſace, than our aſſociates began to make preparations for their march, and had already taken all the previous meaſures for their departure, when an accident happened, which our hero did not fail to convert to his own advantage: this was no other than the deſertion of Renaldo's valet, who, in conſequence of a gentle chaſtiſement, which he had richly merited, thought proper to diſappear, after having plundered his maſter's portmanteau, which he had forced open for the purpoſe. Ferdinand, who was the firſt perſon that diſcovered the theft, immediately comprehended the whole adventure, and taking it for granted that the delinquent would never return, reſolved to finiſh what the fugitive had imperfectly performed.

Being favoured with the unreſerved confidence of the young count, he inſtantly had recourſe to his bureau, the locks of which he found means to burſt open, and examining a private drawer, contrived with great art to conceal Renaldo's jewels and caſh, made himſelf maſter of the contents without heſitation; then cutting open his cloak-bag, and ſtrewing the tent with his linen and cloaths, began to raiſe his voice, and produce ſuch a clamour as alarmed the whole neighbourhood, and brought a great many officers into the tent.

He, on this, as on all other occaſions, performed his cue to a miracle, expreſſing confuſion and concern ſo naturally in his geſtures and exclamation, that no man could poſſibly ſuſpect his ſincerity; nay, to ſuch a degree of fineſſe did his cunning amount,

that

that when his friend and patron entered, in conſequence of an intimation he ſoon received of his loſs, our adventurer exhibited undoubted ſigns of diſtraction and delirium, and, ſpringing upon Renaldo with all the frantic fury of a bedlamite, "Villain! (cried he,) reſtore the effects you have ſtole from your maſter, or you ſhall be immediately committed to the care of the prêvot."—However mortified M. de Melvil might be at his own misfortune, the condition of his friend ſeemed to touch him more nearly; he undervalued his own loſs, as a trifle that could be eaſily repaired, ſaid every thing which he thought would tend to ſoothe and compoſe the agitation of Ferdinand, and finally prevailed upon him to retire to reſt. The calamity was wholly attributed to the deſerter; and Renaldo, far from ſuſpecting the true author, took occaſion, from his behaviour on this emergency, to admire him as a mirror of integrity and attachment; in ſuch an exquiſite manner did he plan all his deſigns, that almoſt every inſtance of his fraud furniſhed matter of triumph to his reputation.

Having thus profitably exerciſed his genius, this ſubtle politician thought it high time to relinquiſh his military expectations, and, ſecuring all his valuable acquiſitions about his own perſon, rode out with his underſtrapper, in the midſt of fifty dragoons, who went in queſt of forage. While the troopers were employed in making up their truſſes, the two adventurers advanced towards the ſkirt of a wood, on pretence of reconnoitring, and the Tyroleze, who undertook to be our hero's guide, directing him to a path which lead towards Straſburg, they ſuddenly vaniſhed from the eyes of their companions, who in a few minutes hearing the report of ſeveral piſtols, which the confederates purpoſely fired, conjectured that they had fallen in with a party of the French, by whom they were made priſoners of war.

The

The Tyroleze had over-rated his own knowledge, when he took upon himſelf the charge of conducting our hero; for, upon their arrival at a certain place, where two roads croſſed each other, he chanced to follow that which not only fruſtrated their intention, but even led them directly to the French camp: ſo that, in the twilight, they fell in upon one of the out-guards before they were aware of their miſtake. Whatever confuſion and perplexity they might undergo, when they heard themſelves queſtioned by the centinel on the advanced poſt, certain it is, they betrayed no ſymptoms of fear or diſorder; but, while Ferdinand endeavoured to recollect himſelf, his fellow-traveller, with the appearance of admirable intrepidity and preſence of mind, told the ſoldier, that he and his companion were two gentlemen of family, who had quitted the Auſtrian army, on account of having ſuſtained ſome ill-uſage, which they had no opportunity of reſenting in any other way; and that they were come to offer their ſervices to the French general, to whoſe quarters they deſired to be immediately conveyed.

The centinel, to whom ſuch an inſtance of deſertion was neither rare, nor indeed uncommon, directed them without ſcruple to the next poſt, where they found a ſerjeant's party, from which, at their requeſt, they were tranſmitted to the officer of the grand guard, and by him next morning introduced to Count Coigny, who very politely received them as volunteers in the army of France. Though this tranſlation was not at all to our hero's liking, he was forced to acquieſce in his fate, glad to find himſelf, on theſe terms, in poſſeſſion of his effects, of which he would otherwiſe have been infallibly rifled.

This campaign, however, was the moſt diſagreeable period of his whole life; becauſe the manner in which he had entered into the ſervice, ſubjected him to the particular obſervation and notice of the French officers; ſo that he was obliged to be very alert in his duty, and ſummon all his fortitude to

maintain

maintain the character he had aſſumed. What rendered his ſituation ſtill more unpalatable, was the activity of both armies in the courſe of this ſeaſon, during which, over and above ſundry fatiguing marches and counter-marches, he was perſonally engaged in the affair of Hallch, which was very obſtinate, where, being in the ſkirts of the detachment, he was actually wounded in the face by the ſword of an huſſar; but this was, luckily for him, the laſt time he found himſelf under the neceſſity of exerting his military proweſs, for a ceſſation of arms was proclaimed, before he was cured of his wound, and peace concluded about the end of the campaign.

During his ſojourn in the French camp, he aſſumed the character of a man of family, who being diſguſted at ſome ſupercilious treatment he had met with in the German ſervice, and at the ſame time ambitious of carrying arms under the banners of France, took the opportunity of retreating by ſtealth from his friends, accompanied only by one with whom he could entruſt his intention. In this capacity he had managed his matters to ſuch advantage, that many French officers of rank were very well diſpoſed to contribute their intereſt in his behalf, had his inclination verged towards promotion in the army; but he thought proper to conceal his real deſign, under the ſpecious pretext of longing to ſee the metropolis of France, that centre of pleaſure and politeneſs, in which he propoſed to ſpend ſome time for the improvement of his addreſs and underſtanding. Theſe were motives too laudable to be oppoſed by his new patrons, ſome of whom furniſhed him with letters of recommendation to certain noblemen of the firſt rank at the court of Verſailles, for which place he and his companion ſet out from the banks of the Rhine, very well ſatisfied with the honourable diſmiſſion they had obtained from a life of inconvenience, danger, and alarm.

CHAP. XX.

He prepares a Stratagem, but finds himſelf countermined; proceeds on his Journey, and is overtaken by a terrible Tempeſt.

IN the courſe of this journey, Ferdinand, who was never deficient in his political capacity, held a ſecret conclave with his own thoughts, not only touching the plan of his own future conduct, but alſo concerning his aſſociate, of whoſe fidelity and adherence he began to entertain ſuch doubts as diſcouraged him from the proſecution of that deſign, in which the Tyroleze had been at firſt included: for he had lately obſerved him practiſe the arts of his occupation among the French officers, with ſuch rapacity and want of caution, as indicated a dangerous temerity of temper, as well as a furious rage of acquiring, which might be ſome time or other ſatiated upon his own friends. In other words, our adventurer was afraid that his accomplice would profit by his knowledge of the road and countries through which they travelled, and, after having made free with his moſt valuable effects, in conſequence of the familiarity ſubſiſting between them, leave him ſome morning without the ceremony of a formal adieu.

Arouſed by this ſuſpicion, he reſolved to anticipate the ſuppoſed intention of the Tyroleze, by taking his own departure in the ſame abrupt manner; and this ſcheme he actually put in execution, upon their arrival in Bar-le-duc, where it was agreed they ſhould ſpend a day to repoſe and refreſh themſelves from the fatigue of hard riding. Ferdinand, therefore, taking the advantage of his companion's abſence, for the Tyroleze had walked abroad to view the town, found means to hire a peaſant, who undertook to conduct him through a bye-road as far as Chalons, and with this guide he accordingly ſet out on horſeback, after having diſcharged the bill, left a blank paper ſealed up in form of a letter, directed

rected to his friend, and ſecured behind his own ſaddle a pair of leathern bags, in which his jewels and caſh were uſually contained So eager was our hero to leave the Tyroleze at a conſiderable diſtance behind, that he rode all night at a round pace without halting, and next morning found himſelf at a village diſtant thirteen leagues from any part of the route which he and his companion had at firſt reſolved to purſue.

Here, thinking himſelf ſafely delivered from the cauſe of all his apprehenſion, he determined to lie incognito for a few days, ſo as that he might run no riſk of an accidental meeting upon the road with the perſon whoſe company he had forſaken; and accordingly took poſſeſſion of an apartment, in which he went to reſt, deſiring his guide to wake him when dinner ſhould be ready. Having enjoyed a very comfortable refreſhment of ſleep, with his bags under his pillow, he was ſummoned, according to his direction, and ate a very hearty meal, with great tranquillity and internal ſatisfaction. In the afternoon he amuſed himſelf with happy preſages and ideal proſpects of his future fortune, and, in the midſt of theſe imaginary banquets, was ſeized with an inclination of realizing his bliſs, and regaling his eye-ſight with the fruits of that ſucceſs which had hitherto attended his endeavours. Thus inflamed, he opened the repoſitory, and, O reader! what were his reflections, when, in lieu of Mademoiſelle Melville's ear-rings and necklace, the German's golden chain, divers jewels of conſiderable value, the ſpoils of ſundry dupes, and about two hundred ducats in ready money, he found neither more nor leſs than a parcel of ruſty nails, diſpoſed in ſuch a manner as to reſemble in weight and bulk the moveables he had loſt.

It is not to be ſuppoſed our adventurer made this diſcovery without emotion. If the eternal ſalvation of mankind could have been purchaſed for the tenth part of his treaſure, he would have left the

whole ſpecies in a ſtate of reprobation, rather than redeem them at that price, unleſs he had ſeen in the bargain ſome evident advantage to his own concerns: one may therefore eaſily conceive with what milkineſs of reſignation he bore the loſs of the whole, and ſaw himſelf reduced from ſuch affluence to the neceſſity of depending upon twenty ducats, and ſome looſe ſilver, which he carried in his pocket, for his expence upon the road. However bitter this pill might be in ſwallowing, he ſo far maſtered his mortification, as to digeſt it with a good grace: his own penetration at once pointed out the canal through which this misfortune had flowed upon him; he forthwith placed the calamity to the account of the Tyroleze, and never doubting that he had retired with the booty acroſs the Rhine, into ſome place to which he knew Fathom would not follow his footſteps, he formed the melancholy reſolution of purſuing with all diſpatch his journey to Paris, that he might, with all convenient expedition, indemnify himſelf for the diſcomfiture he had ſuſtained.

With regard to his confederate, his conjecture was perfectly right; that adventurer, though infinitely inferior to our hero in point of genius and invention, had manifeſtly the advantage of him in the articles of age and experience; he was no ſtranger to Fathom's qualifications, the happy exertion of which he had often ſeen. He knew him to be an economiſt of the moſt frugal order, conſequently concluded his finances were worthy of examination; and, upon the true principles of a ſharper, eaſed him of the incumbrance, taking it for granted, that, in ſo doing, he only precluded Ferdinand from the power of acting the ſame tragedy upon him, ſhould ever opportunity concur with his inclination. He had therefore concerted his meaſures with the dexterity of an experienced conveyancer, and ſnatching the occaſion while our hero, travel-tainted, lay ſunk in the arms of profound repoſe,

he

he ripped up the ſeams of the leathern depoſitory, withdrew the contents, introduced the parcel of nails, which he had made up for the purpoſe, and then repaired the breach with great deliberation.

Had Fathom's good genius prompted him to examine his effects next morning, the Tyroleze, in all probability, would have maintained his acquiſition by force of arms; for his perſonal courage was rather more determined than that of our adventurer, and he was conſcious of his own aſcendency in this particular; but his good fortune prevented ſuch explanation. Immediately after dinner, he availed himſelf of his knowledge, and betaking himſelf to a remote part of the town, ſet out in a poſt-chaiſe for Luneville, while our hero was meditating his own eſcape.

Fathom's conception was ſufficient to comprehend the whole of this adventure, as ſoon as his chagrin would give his ſagacity fair play; nor would he allow his reſolution to ſink under the trial; on the contrary, he departed from the village that ſame afternoon, under the auſpices of his conductor, and found himſelf benighted in the midſt of a foreſt, far from the habitations of men. The darkneſs of the night, the ſilence and ſolitude of the place, the indiſtinct images of the trees that appeared on every ſide, "ſtretching their extravagant arms athwart the gloom," conſpired with the dejection of ſpirits occaſioned by his loſs, to diſturb his fancy, and raiſe ſtrange phantoms in his imagination. Although he was not naturally ſuperſtitious, his mind began to be invaded with an awful horror, that gradually prevailed over all the conſolations of reaſon and philoſophy; nor was his heart free from the terrors of aſſaſſination. In order to diſſipate theſe diſagreeable reveries, he had recourſe to the converſation of his guide, by whom he was entertained with the hiſtory of divers travellers who had been robbed and murdered by ruffians, whoſe retreat was in the receſſes of that very wood. In

In the midſt of this communication, which did not at all tend to the elevation of our hero's ſpirits, the conductor made an excuſe for dropping behind, while our traveller jogged on in expectation of being joined again by him in a few minutes: he was however diſappointed in that hope; the ſound of the other horſe's feet by degrees grew more and more faint, and at laſt altogether died away. Alarmed at this circumſtance, Fathom halted in the middle of the road, and liſtened with the moſt fearful attention; but his ſenſe of hearing was ſaluted with nought but the diſmal ſighings of the trees, that ſeemed to foretel an approaching ſtorm. Accordingly, the heavens contracted a more dreary aſpect, the lightning began to gleam, the thunder to roll, and the tempeſt, raiſing its voice to a tremendous roar, deſcended in a torrent of rain.

In this emergency, the fortitude of our hero was almoſt quite overcome. So many concurring circumſtances of danger and diſtreſs might have appalled the moſt undaunted breaſt; what impreſſion then muſt they have made upon the mind of Ferdinand, who was by no means a man to ſet fear at defiance! Indeed, he had well nigh loſt the uſe of his reflection, and was actually invaded to the ſkin, before he could recollect himſelf ſo far as to quit the road, and ſeek for ſhelter among the thickets that ſurrounded him. Having rode ſome furlongs into the foreſt, he took his ſtation under a tuft of tall trees, that ſcreened him from the ſtorm, and in that ſituation called a council within himſelf, to deliberate upon his next excurſion. He perſuaded himſelf that his guide had deſerted him for the preſent, in order to give intelligence of a traveller to ſome gang of robbers with whom he was connected; and that he muſt of neceſſity fall a prey to thoſe banditti, unleſs he ſhould have the good fortune to elude their ſearch, and diſentangle himſelf from the mazes of the wood.

Harrowed

Harrowed with theſe apprehenſions, he reſolved to commit himſelf to the mercy of the hurricane, as of two evils the leaſt, and penetrate ſtraight forwards through ſome devious opening, until he ſhould be delivered from the foreſt. For this purpoſe he turned his horſe's head in a line quite contrary to the direction of the high road which he had left, on the ſuppoſition that the robbers would purſue that track in queſt of him, and that they would never dream of his deſerting the highway, to traverſe an unknown foreſt, amidſt the darkneſs of ſuch a boiſterous night. After he had continued in this progreſs through a ſucceſſion of groves, and bogs, and thorns, and brakes, by which not only his cloaths, but alſo his ſkin, ſuffered in a grievous manner, while every nerve quivered with eagerneſs of diſmay, he at length reached an open plain, and purſuing his courſe, in full hope of arriving at ſome village, where his life would be ſafe, he deſcried a ruſhlight at a diſtance, which he looked upon as the ſtar of his good fortune, and riding towards it at full ſpeed, arrived at the door of a lone cottage, into which he was admitted by an old woman, who, underſtanding he was a bewildered traveller, received him with great hoſpitality.

When he learned from his hoſteſs that there was not another houſe within three leagues, that ſhe could accommodate him with a tolerable bed, and his horſe with lodging and oats, he thanked heaven for his good fortune in ſtumbling upon this homely habitation, and determined to paſs the night under the protection of the old cottager, who gave him to underſtand, that her huſband, who was a faggot-maker, had gone to the next town to diſpoſe of his merchandize, and that, in all probability, he would not return till next morning, on account of the tempeſtuous night. Ferdinand ſounded the beldame with a thouſand artful interrogations, and ſhe anſwered with ſuch appearance of truth and ſimplicity, that he concluded his perſon was quite ſecure;

and,

and, after having been regaled with a diſh of eggs and bacon, deſired ſhe would conduct him into the chamber where ſhe propoſed he ſhould take his repoſe. He was accordingly uſhered up by a ſort of ladder into an apartment furniſhed with a ſtanding bed, and almoſt half filled with truſſes of ſtraw. He ſeemed extremely well pleaſed with his lodging, which in reality exceeded his expectation; and his kind landlady, cautioning him againſt letting the candle approach the combuſtibles, took her leave, and locked the door on the outſide.

CHAP. XXI.

He falls upon Scylla, ſeeking to avoid Charybdis.

FATHOM, whoſe own principles taught him to be ſuſpicious, and ever upon his guard againſt the treachery of his fellow-creatures, could have diſpenſed with this inſtance of her care, in confining her gueſt to her chamber, and began to be ſeized with ſtrange fancies, when he obſerved that there was no bolt on the inſide of the door, by which he might ſecure himſelf from intruſion. In conſequence of theſe ſuggeſtions, he propoſed to take an accurate ſurvey of every object in the apartment, and, in the courſe of his enquiry, had the mortification to find the dead body of a man, ſtill warm, who had been lately ſtabbed, and concealed beneath ſeveral bundles of ſtraw.

Such a diſcovery could not fail to fill the breaſt of our hero with unſpeakable horror; for he concluded that he himſelf would undergo the ſame fate before morning, without the interpoſition of a miracle in his favour. In the firſt tranſports of his dread, he ran to the window, with a view to eſcape by that outlet, and found his flight effectually obſtructed by divers ſtrong bars of iron. Then his heart began to palpitate, his hair to briſtle up, and his knees to totter; his thoughts teemed with preſages of death and deſtruction; his conſcience roſe up in judgment againſt him, and

he

he underwent a ſevere paroxyſm of diſmay and diſtraction. His ſpirits were agitated into a ſtate of fermentation that produced a ſpecies of reſolution akin to that which is inſpired by brandy or other ſtrong liquors, and, by an impulſe that ſeemed ſupernatural, he was immediately hurried into meaſures for his own preſervation.

What upon a leſs intereſting occaſion his imagination durſt not propoſe, he now executed without ſcruple or remorſe. He undreſſed the corpſe that lay bleeding among the ſtraw, and, conveying it to the bed in his arms, depoſited it in the attitude of a perſon who ſleeps at his eaſe; then he extinguiſhed the light, took poſſeſſion of the place from whence the body had been removed, and, holding a piſtol ready cocked in each hand, waited for the ſequel with that determined purpoſe which is often the immediate production of deſpair. About midnight he heard the ſound of feet aſcending the ladder, the door was ſoftly opened, he ſaw the ſhadow of two men ſtalking towards the bed, a dark lanthorn being unſhrouded, directed their aim to the ſuppoſed ſleeper, and he that held it thruſt a poignard to his heart; the force of the blow made a compreſſion on the cheſt, and a ſort of groan iſſued from the windpipe of the defunct; the ſtroke was repeated, without producing a repetition of the note, ſo that the aſſaſſins concluded the work was effectually done, and retired for the preſent with a deſign to return and rifle the deceaſed at their leiſure.

Never had our hero ſpent a moment in ſuch agony as he felt during this operation; the whole ſurface of his body was covered with a cold ſweat, and his nerves were relaxed with an univerſal palſy: in ſhort, he remained in a trance that, in all probability, contributed to his ſafety; for, had he retained the uſe of his ſenſes, he might have been diſcovered by the tranſports of his fear. The firſt uſe he made of his retrieved recollection was to perceive

perceive that the aſſaſſins had left the door open in their retreat; and he would have inſtantly availed himſelf of this their neglect, by ſallying out upon them, at the hazard of his life, had not he been reſtrained by a converſation he overheard in the room below, importing, that the ruffians were going to ſet out upon another expedition, in hopes of finding more prey: they accordingly departed, after having laid ſtrong injunctions upon the old woman to keep the door faſt locked during their abſence; and Ferdinand took his reſolution without farther delay. So ſoon as, by his conjecture, the robbers were at a ſufficient diſtance from the houſe, he roſe from his lurking-place, moved ſoftly towards the bed, and, rummaging the pockets of the deceaſed, found a purſe well-ſtored with ducats, of which, together with a ſilver watch and a diamond ring, he immediately poſſeſſed himſelf without ſcruple; then, deſcending with great care and circumſpection into the lower apartment, ſtood before the old beldame, before ſhe had the leaſt intimation of his approach.

Accuſtomed as ſhe was to the trade of blood, the hoary hag did not behold this apparition without giving ſigns of infinite terror and aſtoniſhment, believing it was no other than the ſpirit of her ſecond gueſt who had been murdered: ſhe fell upon her knees, and began to recommend herſelf to the protection of the ſaints, croſſing herſelf with as much devotion as if ſhe had been entitled to the particular care and attention of Heaven. Nor did her anxiety abate, when ſhe was undeceived in this her ſuppoſition, and underſtood it was no phantom, but the real ſubſtance of the ſtranger, who, without ſtaying to upbraid her with the enormity of her crimes, commanded her, on pain of immediate death, to produce his horſe, to which being conducted, he ſet her upon the ſaddle without delay, and, mounting behind, inveſted her with the management of the reins, ſwearing, in a moſt peremptory

remptory tone, that the only chance ſhe had for her life, was in directing him ſafely to the next town; and that, ſo ſoon as ſhe ſhould give him the leaſt cauſe to doubt her fidelity in the performance of that taſk, he would on the inſtant act the part of her executioner.

This declaration had its effect upon the withered Hecate, who, with many ſupplications for mercy and forgiveneſs, promiſed to guide him in ſafety to a certain village at the diſtance of two leagues, where he might lodge in ſecurity, and be provided with a freſh horſe, or other convenience, for purſuing his intended route. On theſe conditions he told her ſhe might deſerve his clemency; and they accordingly took their departure together, ſhe being placed aſtride upon the ſaddle, holding the bridle in one hand, and a ſwitch in the other; and our adventurer ſitting on the crupper, ſuperintending her conduct, and keeping the muzzle of a piſtol cloſe at her ear. In this equipage they travelled acroſs part of the ſame wood in which his guide had forſaken him; and it is not to be ſuppoſed that he paſſed his time in the moſt agreeable reverie, while he found himſelf involved in the labyrinth of thoſe ſhades, which he conſidered as the haunts of robbery and aſſaſſination.

Common fear was a comfortable ſenſation to what he felt in this excurſion. The firſt ſteps he had taken for his preſervation were the effects of mere inſtinct, while his faculties were extinguiſhed or ſuppreſſed by deſpair; but now, as his reflection began to recur, he was haunted by the moſt intolerable apprehenſions. Every whiſper of the wind through the thickets was ſwelled into the hoarſe menaces of murder, the ſhaking of the boughs was conſtrued into the brandiſhing of poignards, and every ſhadow of a tree became the apparition of a ruffian eager for blood. In ſhort, at each of theſe occurrences he felt what was infinitely more tormenting than the ſtab of a real dagger; and at every

freſh

freſh filip of his fear he acted as remembrancer to his conductreſs, in a new volley of imprecations, importing, that her life was abſolutely connected with his opinion of his own ſafety.

Human nature could not long ſubſiſt under ſuch complicated terror: at laſt he found himſelf clear of the foreſt, and was bleſſed with the diſtant view of an inhabited place: he then began to exerciſe his thoughts upon a new ſubject. He debated with himſelf, whether he ſhould make a parade of his intrepidity and public ſpirit, by diſcloſing his atchievement, and ſurrendering his guide to the penalty of the law; or leave the old hag and her accomplices to the remorſe of their own conſciences, and proceed quietly on his journey to Paris, in undiſturbed poſſeſſion of the prize he had already obtained. This laſt ſtep he determined to take, upon recollecting, that, in the courſe of his information, the ſtory of the murdered ſtranger would infallibly attract the attention of juſtice, and in that caſe the effects he had borrowed from the defunct muſt be refunded for the benefit of thoſe who had a right to the ſucceſſion. This was an argument which our adventurer could not reſiſt; he foreſaw that he ſhould be ſtripped of his acquiſition, which he looked upon as the fair fruits of his valour and ſagacity; and, moreover, be detained as an evidence againſt the robbers, to the manifeſt detriment of his affairs: perhaps too he had motives of conſcience, that diſſuaded him from bearing witneſs againſt a ſet of people whoſe principles did not much differ from his own.

Influenced by ſuch conſiderations, he yielded to the firſt importunity of the beldame, whom he diſmiſſed at a very ſmall diſtance from the village, after he had earneſtly exhorted her to quit ſuch an atrocious courſe of life, and atone for her paſt crimes, by ſacrificing her aſſociates to the demands of juſtice. She did not fail to vow a perfect reformation, and to proſtrate herſelf before him for the

2 JY 58

COOKE'S POCKET EDITION OF SELECT NOVELS.

Drawn by R. Corbould. Printed for C. Cooke, Pr. Wood Rec. Nov. 7. 1794. Engraved by J. Chacham

favour ſhe had found; then ſhe betook herſelf to her habitation, with full purpoſe of adviſing her fellow-murderers to repair with all diſpatch to the village, and impeach our hero, who, wiſely diſtruſting her profeſſions, ſtaid no longer in the place than to hire a guide for the next ſtage, which brought him to the city of Chalons ſur Marne.

CHAP. XXII.

He arrives at Paris, and is pleaſed with his Reception.

HE was not ſo ſmitten with the delightful ſituation of this ancient town, but that he abandoned it as ſoon as he could procure a poſt-chaiſe, in which he arrived at Paris, without having been expoſed to any other troubleſome adventure upon the road. He took lodgings at a certain hotel in the Fauxbourg de St. Germain, which is the general rendezvous of all the ſtrangers that reſort to this capital; and now ſincerely congratulated himſelf upon his happy eſcape from his Hungarian connections, and from the ſnares of the banditti, as well as upon the ſpoils of the dead body, and his arrival at Paris, from whence there was ſuch a ſhort conveyance to England, whither he was attracted by far other motives than that of filial veneration for his native ſoil.

He ſuppreſſed all his letters of recommendation, which he juſtly concluded would ſubject him to a tedious courſe of attendance upon the great, and lay him under the neceſſity of ſoliciting preferment in the army, than which nothing was farther from his inclination; and reſolved to make his appearance in the character of a private gentleman, which would ſupply him with opportunities of examining the different ſcenes of life in ſuch a gay metropolis, ſo as that he ſhould be able to chuſe that ſphere in which he could move the moſt effectually to his own advantage. He accordingly hired an occaſional domeſtic, and under the denomination of Count Fadome, which he had retained ſince his elopement

from Renaldo, repaired to dinner at an ordinary, to which he was directed as a reputable place frequented by fashionable strangers of all nations.

He found this piece of information perfectly just; for he no sooner entered the apartment, than his ears were saluted with a strange confusion of sounds, among which he at once distinguished the high and low Dutch, barbarous French, Italian, and English languages. He was rejoiced at this occasion of displaying his own qualifications, took his place at one of three long tables, betwixt a Westphalian count and a Bolognian marquis, insinuated himself into the conversation with his usual address, and in less than half an hour found means to accost a native of each different country in his own mother-tongue.

Such extensive knowledge did not pass unobserved. A French abbé, in a provincial dialect, complimented him upon his retaining that purity in pronunciation, which is not to be found in the speech of a Parisian. The Bolognian, mistaking him for a Tuscan, "Sir, (said he,) I presume you are from Florence: I hope the illustrious house of Lorrain leaves you gentlemen of that famous city no room to regret the loss of your own princes." The castle of Versailles becoming the subject of conversation, Monsieur le Comte appealed to him, as to a native German, whether it was not inferior in point of magnificence to the Chateau of Grubenhagen: the Dutch officer, addressing himself to Fathom, drank to the prosperity of Faderland, and asked if he had not once served in garrison at Schenkenschans; and an English knight swore, with great assurance, that he had frequently rambled with him at midnight among the hundreds of Drury.

To each person he replied in a polite though mysterious manner, which did not fail to enhance their opinion of his good breeding and importance; and, long before the desert appeared, he was by

all

all the company ſuppoſed to be a perſonage of great conſequence, who for ſome ſubſtantial reaſons found it convenient to keep himſelf incognito. This being the caſe, it is not to be doubted that particular civilities were poured upon him from all quarters: he perceived their ſentiments, and encouraged them, by behaving with that ſort of complaiſance which ſeems to be the reſult of engaging condeſcenſion in a character of ſuperior dignity and ſtation. His affability was general; but his chief attention limited to thoſe gentlemen already mentioned, who chanced to ſit neareſt him at table; and he no ſooner gave them to underſtand that he was an utter ſtranger in Paris, than they unanimouſly begged to have the honour of making him acquainted with the different curioſities peculiar to that metropolis.

He accepted of their hoſpitality, accompanied them to a coffee-houſe in the afternoon, from whence they repaired to the opera, and afterwards adjourned to a noted hotel, in order to ſpend the remaining part of the evening. It was here that our hero ſecured himſelf effectually in the footing he had gained in their good graces: he in a moment ſaw through all the characters of the party, and adapted himſelf to the humour of each individual, without deſcending from that elevation of behaviour which he perceived would operate among them in his behalf. With the Italian he diſcourſed on muſic, in the ſtile of a connoiſſeur; and indeed had a better claim to that title than the generality of thoſe upon whom it is uſually conferred; for he underſtood the art in theory as well as in practice, and would have made no contemptible figure among the beſt performers of the age.

He harangued upon taſte and genius to the abbé, who was a wit and critic, *ex officio*, or rather *ex veſtitu*: for a young pert Frenchman, the very moment he puts on the petit collet, or little band, looks upon himſelf as an inſpired ſon of Apollo;

and every one of the fraternity thinks it incumbent upon him to aſſert the divinity of his miſſion In a word, the abbés are a ſet of people that bear a ſtrong analogy to the templars in London. Fools of each fabric, ſharpers of all ſorts, and dunces of every degree, profeſs themſelves of both orders. The templar is, generally ſpeaking, a prig, ſo is the abbé: both are diſtinguiſhed by an air of petulance and ſelf-conceit, which holds a middle rank betwixt the inſolence of a firſt-rate buck, and the learned pride of a ſupercilious pedant. The abbé is ſuppoſed to be a younger brother in queſt of preferment in the church: the temple is conſidered as a receptacle or ſeminary for younger ſons intended for the bar; but a great number of each profeſſion turn aſide into other paths of life, long before they reach theſe propoſed goals: an abbé is often metamorphoſed into a foot ſoldier; a templar ſometimes ſinks into an attorney's clerk: the gallies of France abound with abbés; and many templars may be found in our American plantations; not to mention thoſe who have made a public exit nearer home. Yet I would not have it thought that my deſcription includes every individual of theſe ſocieties. Some of the greateſt ſcholars, politicians, and wits, that ever Europe produced, have wore the habit of an abbé; and many of our moſt noble families in England derive their honours from thoſe who have ſtudied law in the temple: the worthy ſons of every community ſhall always be ſacred from my cenſure and ridicule; and, while I laugh at the folly of particular members, I can ſtill honour and revere the inſtitution.

But, let us return from this compariſon, which ſome readers may think impertinent and unſeaſonable; and obſerve, that the Weſtphalian count, Dutch officer, and Engliſh knight, were not excepted from the particular regard and attention of our adventurer: he pledged the German in every bumper; flattered the Hollander with compliments

upon

upon the induſtry, wealth, and policy of the Seven United Provinces; but he reſerved his chief battery for his own countryman, on the ſuppoſition that he was, in all reſpects, the beſt adapted for the purpoſes of a needy gameſter: him, therefore, he cultivated with extraordinary care and ſingular obſervance; for he ſoon perceived him to be an humoriſt, and, from that circumſtance, derived an happy preſage of his own ſucceſs. The baronet's diſpoſition ſeemed to be caſt in the true Engliſh mould. He was ſour, ſilent, and contemptuous; his very looks indicated a conſciouſneſs of ſuperior wealth, and he never opened his mouth, except to make ſome dry, ſarcaſtic, national reflection: nor was his behaviour free from that air of ſuſpicion which a man puts on, when he believes himſelf in a crowd of pick-pockets, whom his caution and vigilance ſet at defiance: in a word, though his tongue was ſilent on the ſubject, his whole demeanour was continually ſaying, "You are all a pack of poor louſy raſcals, who have a deſign upon my purſe: 'tis true, I could buy your whole generation, but I won't be bubbled, d'ye ſee; I am aware of your flattery, and upon my guard againſt all your knaviſh pranks; and I come into your company for my own amuſement only."

Fathom having reconnoitred this peculiarity of temper, inſtead of treating him with that aſſiduous complaiſance which he received from the other gentlemen of the party, kept aloof from him in the converſation, with a remarkable ſhyneſs of diſtant civility, and ſeldom took notice of what he ſaid, except with a view to contradict him, or retort ſome of his ſatirical obſervations. This he conceived to be the beſt method of acquiring his good opinion; becauſe the Engliſhman would naturally conclude he was a perſon who could have no ſiniſter views upon his fortune, elſe he would have choſen quite a different manner of deport-

ment. Accordingly the knight ſeemed to bite at the hook: he liſtened to Ferdinand with uncommon regard; he was even heard to commend his remarks; and at length drank to their better acquaintance.

CHAP. XXIII.

Acquits himſelf with Addreſs in a nocturnal Riot.

THE Italian and the abbé were the firſt who began to grow whimſical under the influence of the Burgundy; and in the heat of their elevation, propoſed that the company ſhould amuſe themſelves during the remaining part of the night, at the houſe of an obliging dame, who maintained a troop of fair nymphs for the accommodation of the other ſex. The propoſal was approved by all, except the Hollander, whoſe economy the wine had not as yet invaded; and, while he retreated ſoberly to his own lodgings, the reſt of the ſociety adjourned in two coaches to the temple of love, where they were received by the venerable prieſteſs, a perſonage turned of ſeventy, who ſeemed to exerciſe the functions of her calling, in deſpight of the moſt cruel ravages of time: for age had bent her into the form of a Turkiſh bow: her head was agitated by the palſy, like the leaf of the poplar tree; her hair fell down in ſcanty parcels, as white as the driven ſnow: her face was not ſimply wrinkled, but ploughed into innumerable furrows: her jaws could not boaſt of one remaining tooth; one eye diſtilled a large quantity of rheum, by virtue of the fiery edge that ſurrounded it; the other was altogether extinguiſhed; and ſhe had loſt her noſe in the courſe of her miniſtration. The Delphic ſibyl was but a type of this hoary matron, who by her figure might have been miſtaken for the conſort of Chaos, or mother of Time. Yet there was ſomething meritorious in her appearance, as it denoted her an indefatigable miniſter to the pleaſure of mankind; and as it formed an agreeable contraſt with

with the beauty and youth of the fair damſels that wantoned in her train. It reſembled thoſe diſcords in muſic, which, properly diſpoſed, contribute to the harmony of the whole piece; or thoſe horrible giants who, in the world of romance, uſed to guard the gates of the caſtle in which the inchanted damſel was confined.

This Urganda ſeemed to be aware of her own importance, and perfectly well acquainted with the human appetite; for ſhe compelled the whole company to undergo her embrace; then a lacquey in magnificent livery uſhered them into a ſuperb apartment, where they waited ſome minutes, without being favoured with the appearance of the ladies, to the manifeſt diſſatisfaction of the abbé, who, ſending for the gouvernante, reprimanded her ſeverely for her want of politeſſe. The old lady, who was by no means a pattern of patience and ſubmiſſion, retorted his reproaches with great emphaſis and vivacity: her eloquence flowed altogether in the Covent-garden ſtrain; and I queſtion whether the celebrated Mother Douglas herſelf could have made ſuch a figure in an extemporaneous altercation.

After having beſtowed upon the abbé the epithets of ſaucy inſignificant pimp, ſhe put him in mind of the good offices which he had received at her hands; how ſhe had ſupplied him with bed, board, and bedfellow, in his greateſt neceſſity; ſent him abroad with money in his pockets, and, in a word, cheriſhed him in her boſom, when his own mother had abandoned him to diſtreſs: ſhe then reviled him for preſuming to affront her before ſtrangers, and gave the company to underſtand, that the young ladies would wait upon them as ſoon as they could be confeſſed, and receive abſolution from a worthy cordelier, who was now employed in performing that charitable office. The gentlemen were ſatisfied with this remonſtrance, which argued the old lady's pious concern for the ſouls that were under her

her care, and our adventurer propoſed an accommodation betwixt her and the abbé, who was prevailed upon to aſk her pardon, and received her bleſſing upon his knees.

This affair had not been long adjuſted, when five damſels were introduced in a very gay diſhabille, and our hero was complimented with the privilege of chuſing his Amanda from the whole bevy: when he was provided, the others began to pair themſelves, and unhappily the German count chanced to pitch upon the ſame nymph who had captivated the deſires of the Britiſh knight: a diſpute immediately enſued, for the Engliſhman made his addreſſes to the lady, without paying the leaſt regard to the priority of the other's claim; and ſhe being pleaſed with his attachment, did not ſcruple to renounce his rival, who ſwore by the thunder, lightning, and ſacrament, that he would not quit his pretenſions for any prince in Chriſtendom, much leſs for a little Engliſh chevalier, whom he had already honoured too much in condeſcending to be his companion.

The knight, provoked at this ſtately declaration, which was the immediate effect of anger and ebriety, eyed his antagoniſt with a moſt contemptuous aſpect, and adviſed him to avoid ſuch compariſons for the future: "We all know (ſaid he) the importance of a German count; I ſuppoſe your revenue amounts to three hundred rix-dollars; and you have a chateau that looks like the ruins of an Engliſh goal. I will bind myſelf to lend you a thouſand pounds upon a mortgage of your eſtate, (and a bad bargain I am ſure I ſhall have,) if I do not, in leſs than two months, find a yeoman of Kent, who ſpends more in ſtrong ale than the ſum total of your yearly income; and, were the truth known, I believe that lace upon your coat is no better than tinſel; and thoſe fringed ruffles, with fine Holland ſleeves, tacked to a ſhirt of brown canvas; ſo that, were you to undreſs yourſelf before

the

the lady, you would only expoſe your own poverty and pride."

The count was ſo much enraged at theſe ſarcaſtic obſervations, that his faculty of ſpeech was overwhelmed by his reſentment; though, in order to acquit himſelf of the Engliſhman's imputation, he forthwith pulled off his cloaths with ſuch fury, that his brocade waiſtcoat was tore from top to bottom. The knight, miſtaking his meaning, conſidered this demeanour as a fair challenge, to try which was the better man in the exerciſe of boxing; and, on that ſuppoſition, began to ſtrip in his turn, when he was undeceived by Fathom, who put the right interpretation upon the count's behaviour, and begged that the affair might be compromiſed. By this time the Weſtphalian recovered the uſe of his tongue, and, with many threats and imprecations, deſired they would take notice how falſely he had been aſperſed, and do him juſtice in eſpouſing his claim to the damſel in queſtion.

Before the company had time or inclination to intereſt themſelves in the quarrel, his opponent obſerved that no perſon, who was not a mere German, would ever dream of forcing the inclinations of a pretty girl, whom the accidents of fortune had ſubjected to his power: that ſuch compulſion was equivalent to the moſt cruel rape that could be committed; and that the lady's averſion was not at all ſurpriſing; for, to ſpeak his own ſentiments, were he a woman of pleaſure, he would as ſoon grant favours to a Weſtphalian hog, as to the perſon of his antagoniſt. The German, enraged at this compariſon, was quite abandoned by his patience and diſcretion: he called the knight an Engliſh clown, and, ſwearing he was the moſt untoward beaſt of a whole nation of mules, ſnatched up one of the candleſticks, which he launched at him with ſuch force and violence, that it ſung through the air, and winging its flight into the anti-chamber, encountered the ſkull of his own valet, who

with

with immediate proſtration recived the meſſage of his maſter.

The knight, that he might not be behind hand with the Weſtphalian, in point of courteſy, returned the compliment with the remaining chandelier, which alſo miſſed its mark, and ſmiting a large mirror that was fixed behind them, emitted ſuch a craſh as one might expect to hear if a mine were ſprung beneath a manufactory of glaſs. Both lights being thus extinguiſhed, a furious combat enſued in the dark; the Italian ſcampered off with infinite agility, and, as he went down ſtairs, deſired that nobody would interpoſe, becauſe it was an affair of honour, which could not be made up. The ladies conſulted their ſafety in flight; Count Fathom ſlily retired to one corner of the room; while the abbé, having upon him the terrors of the commiſſaire, endeavoured to appeaſe and part the combatants, and, in the attempt, ſuſtained a random blow upon his noſe, which ſent him howling into the other chamber, where, finding his band beſmeared with his own blood, he began to caper about the apartment, in a tranſport of rage and vexation.

Meanwhile, the old gentlewoman being alarmed with the noiſe of the battle, and apprehenſive that it would end in murder, to the danger and diſcredit of herſelf and family, immediately muſtered up her myrmidons, of whom ſhe always retained a formidable band, and, putting herſelf at their head, lighted them to the ſcene of uproar. Ferdinand, who had hitherto obſerved a ſtrict neutrality, no ſooner perceived them approach, than he leaped in between the diſputants, that he might be found acting in the character of a peace-maker; and, indeed, by this time, victory had declared for the baronet, who had treated his antagoniſt with a croſs-buttock, which laid him almoſt breathleſs on the floor. The victor was prevailed upon, by the intreaties of Fathom, to quit the field of

battle,

battle, and adjourn into another room, where, in leſs than half an hour, he received a billet from the count, defying him to ſingle combat on the frontiers of Flanders, at an appointed time and place. The challenge was immediately accepted by the knight, who, being flushed with conqueſt, treated his adverſary with great contempt.

But, next day, when the fumes of the Burgundy were quite exhaled, and the adventure recurred to his remembrance and ſober reflection, he waited upon our adventurer at his lodgings, and ſolicited his advice in ſuch a manner, as gave him to underſtand that he looked upon what had happened as a drunken brawl, which ought to have no ſerious conſequences. Fathom foreſeeing that the affair might be managed for his own intereſt, profeſſed himſelf of the baronet's opinion; and, without heſitation, undertook the office of a mediator, aſſuring his principal, that his honour ſhould ſuffer no ſtain in the courſe of his negociation.

Having received the Engliſhman's acknowledgments for this inſtance of friendſhip, he forthwith ſet out for the place of the German's habitation, and underſtanding he was ſtill aſleep, inſiſted upon his being immediately waked, and told, that a gentleman from the chevalier deſired to ſee him, upon buſineſs of importance which could not be delayed. Accordingly, his valet de chambre, preſſed by Fathom's importunities and remonſtrances, ventured to go in and ſhake the count by the ſhoulder; when this furious Teutonian, ſtill agitated by the fever of the preceding night, leaped out of bed in a frenzy, and ſeizing his ſword, that lay upon a table, would have ſeverely puniſhed the preſumption of his ſervant, had not he been reſtrained by the entrance of Ferdinand, who, with a peremptory countenance, gave him to underſtand that the valet had acted at his immediate inſtigation; and that he was come, as the Engliſhman's friend, to concert with him proper meaſures for keeping

ing the appointment they had made at their laſt meeting.

This meſſage effectually calmed the German, who was not a little mortified to find himſelf ſo diſagreeably diſturbed. He could not help curſing the impatience of his antagoniſt, and even hinting that he would have acted more like a gentleman and good Chriſtian, in expreſſing a deſire of ſeeing the affair accommodated, as he knew himſelf to be the aggreſſor, conſequently the firſt offender againſt the laws of politeneſs and good fellowſhip. Fathom, finding him in a fit temper of mind, took the opportunity of aſſenting to the reaſonableneſs of his obſervation: he ventured to condemn the impetuoſity of the baronet, who, he perceived, was extremely nice and ſcrupulous in the punctilios of honour; and ſaid it was pity that two gentlemen ſhould forfeit each other's friendſhip, much leſs expoſe their lives, for ſuch a frivolous cauſe. "My dear count! (cried the Weſtphalian,) I am charmed to find your ſentiments ſo conformable to my own: in an honourable cauſe, I deſpiſe all danger; my courage, thank Heaven! has been manifeſted in many public engagements as well as in private rencounters; but to break with my friend, whoſe eminent virtues I admire, and even to ſeek his life, on ſuch a ſcandalous occaſion, for a little inſignificant whore, who, I ſuppoſe, took the advantage of our intoxication, to foment the quarrel: by Heaven! my conſcience cannot digeſt it."

Having expreſſed himſelf to this purpoſe, he waited impatiently for the reply of Ferdinand, who, after a pauſe of deliberation, offered his ſervices in the way of mediation; though, he obſerved, it was a matter of great delicacy, and the event altogether uncertain. "Nevertheleſs, (added our adventurer,) I will ſtrive to appeaſe the knight, who, I hope, will be induced by my remonſtrances to forget the unlucky accident, which hath ſo diſagreeably interrupted your mutual friendſhip."

The

The German thanked him for this proof of his regard, which yielded him more ſatisfaction on account of the chevalier than of himſelf: "For, by the tombs of my fathers! (cried he) I have ſo little concern for my perſonal ſafety, that, if my honour were intereſted, I durſt oppoſe myſelf ſingly to the whole ban of the empire; and I am now ready, if the chevalier requires it, to give him the rendezvous in the foreſt of Senlis, either on horſeback or on foot, where this conteſt may be terminated with the life of one or both of us."

Count Fathom, with a view to chaſtiſe the Weſtphalian for this rhodomontade, told him, with a mortifying air of indifference, that if they were both bent upon taking the field, he would ſave himſelf the trouble of interpoſing farther in the affair; and deſired to know the hour at which it would ſuit him to take the air with the baronet: the other, not a little embarraſſed by this queſtion, ſaid, with a faltering tongue, he ſhould be proud to obey the chevalier's orders; but, at the ſame time, owned he ſhould be much better pleaſed if our hero would execute the pacific propoſal he had made. Fathom accordingly promiſed to exert himſelf for that purpoſe, returned to the knight, with whom he aſſumed the merit of having tranquillized the rage of an incenſed barbarian, who was now diſpoſed to a reconciliation upon equal terms: the baronet overwhelmed him with careſſes and compliments upon his friendſhip and addreſs; the parties met that ſame forenoon, as if by accident, in Fathom's apartment, where they embraced each other cordially, exchanged apologies, and renewed their former correſpondence.

Our adventurer thought he had good reaſon to congratulate himſelf upon the part he acted in this pacification: he was treated by both with ſignal marks of particular affection and eſteem. The count preſſed him to accept, as a token of his attachment, a ſword of very curious workmanſhip,

which he had received in a preſent from a certain prince of the empire: the knight forced upon his finger a very ſplendid diamond ring, as a teſtimony of his gratitude and eſteem: but there was ſtill another perſon to be appeaſed, before the peace of the whole company could be eſtabliſhed. This was no other than the abbé, from whom each of the reconciled friends received at dinner a billet couched in theſe words:

"I HAVE the honour to lament the infinite chagrin and mortification that compels me to addreſs myſelf in this manner to a perſon of your rank and eminence, whom I ſhould do myſelf the pleaſure of waiting upon in perſon, were I not prevented by the misfortune of my noſe, which was laſt night moſt cruelly diſarranged, by a violent contuſion I had the honour to receive, in attempting to compoſe that unhappy *fracas*, at the houſe of Madam la Maquerelle; and what puts the finiſhing ſtroke to my miſhap, is my being rendered incapable of keeping three or four aſſignations with ladies of faſhion, by whom I have the honour to be particularly eſteemed. The disfiguration of my noſe, the pain I have undergone, with the diſcompoſure of brain which it produced, I could bear as a philoſopher; but the diſappointment of the ladies, my glory will not permit me to overlook: and as you know the injury was ſuſtained in your ſervice, I have the pleaſure to hope you will not refuſe to grant ſuch reparation as will be acceptable to a gentleman who has the honour to be with inviolable attachment,

Sir, your moſt devoted ſlave,
Pepin Clothaire Charle Henri Louis Barnabe de Fumier."

This epiſtle was ſo equivocal, that the perſons to whom it was addreſſed, did not know whether or not they ought to interpret the contents into a challenge; when our hero obſerved, that the ambiguity of his expreſſions plainly proved there was a door

a door left open for accommodation; and propoſed that they ſhould forthwith viſit the writer at his own apartment: they accordingly followed his advice, and found the abbé in his morning gown and ſlippers, with three huge night-caps on his head, and a crape hat-band tied over the middle of his face, by way of bandage to his noſe. He received his viſitors with the moſt ridiculous ſolemnity, being ſtill a ſtranger to the purport of their errand; but ſoon as the Weſtphalian declared they were come in conſequence of his billet, in order to aſk pardon for the undeſigned offence they had given him, his features retrieved their natural vivacity, and he profeſſed himſelf perfectly ſatisfied with their polite acknowledgment. Then they condoled him upon the evil plight of his noſe, and ſeeing ſome marks upon his ſhirt, aſked, with ſeeming concern, if he had loſt any blood in the fray. To this interrogation he replied, that he had ſtill a ſufficient quantity left for the occaſions of his friends; and that he ſhould deem it his greateſt glory to expend the laſt drop of it in their ſervice.

Matters being thus amicably adjuſted, they prevailed upon him to uncaſe his noſe, which retained no ſigns of the outrage he had ſuffered; and the amuſements of the day were concerted. It was in conſequence of this plan, that, after the comedy, they were entertained at the count's lodgings, where quadrille was propoſed by the abbé, as the moſt innocent paſtime, and the propoſal was immediately embraced by all preſent, and by none with more alacrity than by our adventurer, who, without putting forth a moiety of his ſkill, went home with twenty louis' clear gain; though, far from believing himſelf greatly ſuperior to the reſt of the party, in the artifices of play, he juſtly ſuſpected that they had concealed their ſkill, with a view of ſtripping him on ſome other occaſion; for he could not ſuppoſe that perſons of their figure and character, ſhould be, in reality, ſuch novices as they affected to appear.

CHAP. XXIV.

He overlooks the Advances of his Friend, and ſmarts ſeverely for his Neglect.

STEELED with this cautious maxim, he guarded himſelf from their united endeavours, in ſundry ſubſequent attacks, by which his firſt conjecture was confirmed, and ſtill came off conqueror, by virtue of his unparalleled fineſſe and diſcretion; till at length they ſeemed to deſpair of making him their prey; and the count began to drop ſome hints, importing a deſire of ſeeing him more cloſely united to the views and intereſt of their triumvirate. But Ferdinand, who was altogether ſelfiſh, and quite ſolitary in his proſpects, diſcouraged all thoſe advances; being reſolved to trade upon his own bottom only, and to avoid all ſuch connections with any perſon or ſociety whatever; much more with a ſet of raw adventurers, whoſe talents he deſpiſed. With theſe ſentiments, he ſtill maintained the dignity and reſerve of his firſt appearance among them, and rather enhanced than diminiſhed that idea of importance which he had inſpired at the beginning; becauſe, beſides his other qualifications, they gave him credit for the addreſs with which he kept himſelf ſuperior to their united deſigns.

While he thus enjoyed his pre-eminence, together with the fruits of his ſucceſs at play, which he managed ſo diſcreetly, as never to incur the reputation of an adventurer, he, one day, chanced to be at the ordinary, when the company was ſurpriſed by the entrance of ſuch a figure as had never appeared before in that place. This was no other than a perſon habited in the exact uniform of an Engliſh jockey. His leathern cap, cut bob, fuſtian frock, flannel waiſtcoat, buff breeches, hunting-boots and whip, were ſufficient of themſelves to furniſh out a phenomenon for the admiration of all Paris: but theſe peculiarities were rendered ſtill more conſpicuous by the behaviour of the man who owned them.

them. When he croſſed the threſhold of the outward door, he produced ſuch a ſound from the ſmack of his whip, as equalled the exploſion of an ordinary cohorn; and then broke forth into the halloo of a foxhunter, which he uttered with all its variations, in a ſtrain of vociferation, that ſeemed to aſtoniſh and confound the whole aſſembly, to whom he introduced himſelf and his ſpaniel, by exclaiming, in a tone ſomething leſs melodious than the cry of mackarel or live cod, "By your leave, Gentlevolks, I hope there's no offence, in an honeſt plain Engliſhman's coming with money in his pocket, to taſte a bit of your Vrench frigaſee and ragooze."

This declaration was made in ſuch a wild fantaſtical manner, that the greateſt part of the company miſtook him for ſome ſavage monſter or maniac, and conſulted their ſafety by ſtarting up from table, and drawing their ſwords. The Engliſhman, ſeeing ſuch a martial apparatus produced againſt him, recoiled two or three ſteps, ſaying, "Waunds, a believe the people are all bewitched: what, do they take me for a beaſt of prey? Is there no body here that knows Sir Stentor Stile, or can ſpeak to me in my own lingo?" He had no ſooner pronounced theſe words, than the baronet, with marks of infinite ſurpriſe, ran towards him, crying, "Good heaven! Sir Stentor, who expected to meet with you in Paris?" Upon which, the other eyeing him very earneſtly, "Odds heartlikens! (cried he,) my neighbour, Sir Giles Squirrel, as I am a living ſoul!" With theſe words, he flew upon him like a tyger, kiſſed him from ear to ear, demoliſhed his periwig, and diſordered the whole economy of his dreſs, to the no ſmall entertainment of the company.

Having well nigh ſtifled his countryman with embraces, and beſmeared himſelf with pulville from head to foot, he proceeded in this manner; "Mercy upon thee, knight! thou art ſo tranſmogrified, and bedaubed, and bedizened, that thou mought rob

thy own mother without fear of information. Look ye here now, I will be truſſed if the very bitch that was brought up in thy own boſom knows thee again. Hey, Sweetlips! here, huſſy, damn thee tuoad, do'ſt n't know thy old meaſter? Ey, ey, thou may'ſt ſmell till Chriſtmas; I'll be bound to be hanged, knight, if the creature's noſe an't foundered by the damned ſtinking perfumes you have got among you."

Theſe compliments being paſt, the two knights ſat down by one another; and Sir Stentor being aſked by his neighbour, upon what errand he had croſſed the ſea, gave him to underſtand, that he had come to France, in conſequence of a wager with Squire Snaffle, who had laid a thouſand pounds, that he, Sir Stentor, would not travel to Paris by himſelf, and for a whole month appear every day at a certain hour in the public walks, without wearing any other dreſs than that in which he ſaw him. "The fellor has got no more ſtuff in his pate," continued this polite ſtranger, "than a jack-aſs, to think I could not find my way hither, thof I could not jabber your French lingo. Ecod! the people of this country are ſharp enough to find out your meaning, when you want to ſpend any thing among them: and as for the matter of dreſs, bodikins! for a thouſand pounds I would engage to live in the midſt of them, and ſhew myſelf without any cloaths at all. Odd's heart! a true-born Engliſhman needs not be afeard to ſhew his face, nor his backſide neither, with the beſt Frenchman that ever trod the ground. Thof we Engliſhmen don't beplaiſter our doublets with gold and ſilver, I believe as how we have our pockets better lined than moſt of our neighbours; and for all my bit of a fuſtian frock, that coſt me in all but forty ſhillings, I believe, between you and me, knight, I have more duſt in my fob, than all theſe powdered ſparks put together. But the worſt of the matter is this; here is no ſolid belly-timber in this country: one can't have a ſlice of a delicate ſirloin, or nice buttock of beef, for love

love nor money. Apize upon them! I could get no eatables upon the ruoad, but what they call bully, which looks like the fleſh of Pharaoh's lean kine ſtewed into rags and tatters; and then their peajohn, peajohn! rabbet them, one would think every old woman of this kingdom hatched pigeons from her own body."

It is not to be ſuppoſed that ſuch an original ſat unobſerved. The French, and other foreigners, who had never been in England, were ſtruck dumb with amazement at the knight's appearance and deportment; while the Engliſh gueſts were overwhelmed with ſhame and confuſion, and kept a moſt wary ſilence, for fear of being recognized by their countryman. As for our adventurer, he was inwardly tranſported with joy at ſight of this curioſity. He conſidered him as a genuine, rich country booby, of the right Engliſh growth, freſh as imported; and his heart throbbed with rapture, when he heard Sir Stentor value himſelf upon the lining of his pockets: he foreſaw, indeed, that the other knight would endeavour to reſerve him for his own game; but he was too conſcious of his own accompliſhments to think he ſhould find great difficulty in ſuperſeding the influence of Sir Giles.

Mean while, the new comer was by his friend helped to ſome ragout, which pleaſed his palate ſo well, that he declared he ſhould now make a hearty meal, for the firſt time ſince he had croſſed the water; and while his good humour prevailed, he drank to every individual around the table. Ferdinand ſeized this opportunity of inſinuating himſelf into his favour, by ſaying in Engliſh, he was glad to find there was any thing in France that was agreeable to Sir Stentor: to this compliment the knight replied with an air of ſurprize, "Waunds! I find here's another countryman of mine in this here company. Sir, I am proud to ſee you with all my heart." So ſpeaking, he thruſt out his right hand acroſs the table, and ſhook our hero by the fiſt, with ſuch violence

lence of civility, as proved very grievous to a French marquis, who, in helping himſelf to ſoup, was joſtled in ſuch a manner, as to overturn the dividing ſpoon in his own boſom. The Engliſhman ſeeing the miſchief he had produced, cried, "No offence, I hope," in a tone of vociferation, which the marquis in all probability miſconſtrued: for he began to model his features into a very ſublime and peremptory look, when Fathom interpreted the apology, and at the ſame time informed Sir Stentor, that although he himſelf had not the honour of being an Engliſhman, he had always entertained a moſt particular veneration for the country, and learned the language in conſequence of that eſteem.

"Blood!" (anſwered the knight,) "I think myſelf the more obliged to you for your kind opinion, than if you was my countryman in good earneſt: for there be abundance of we Engliſh, no offence Sir Giles, that ſeem to be aſhamed of their own nation, and leave their homes to come and ſpend their fortunes abroad, among a parcel of—you underſtand me, Sir—a word to the wiſe, as the ſaying is"—Here he was interrupted by an article of the ſecond courſe, that ſeemed to give him great diſturbance: this was a roaſted leveret, very ſtrong of the fumet, which happened to be placed directly under his noſe. His ſenſe of ſmelling was no ſooner encountered by the effluvia of this delicious fare, than he ſtarted up from table, exclaiming, "Odd's my liver! here's a piece of carrion, that I would not offer to e'er a hound in my kennel; 'tis enough to make any Chriſtian vomit both gut and gall;" and, indeed, by the wry faces he made while he ran to the door, his ſtomach ſeemed ready to juſtify this laſt aſſertion.

The abbe, who concluded, from theſe ſymptoms of diſguſt, that the leveret was not ſufficiently ſtale, began to exhibit marks of diſcontent, and deſired that it might be brought to the other end of the table for his examination. He accordingly hung over it with

with the moſt greedy appetite, feaſting his noſtrils with the ſteams of animal putrefaction; and at length declared that the morceau was paſſable, though he owned it would have been highly perfect, had it been kept another week. Nevertheleſs, mouths were not wanting to diſcuſs it, inſipid as it was; for in three minutes there was not a veſtige to be ſeen of that which had offended the organs of Sir Stentor, who now reſumed his place, and did juſtice to the deſert. But what he ſeemed to reliſh better than any other part of the entertainment, was the converſation of our adventurer, whom, after dinner, he begged to have the honour of treating with a diſh of coffee; to the ſeeming mortification of his brother knight, over which Fathom exulted in his own heart.

In ſhort, our hero, by his affability and engaging deportment, immediately gained poſſeſſion of Sir Stentor's good graces; inſomuch, that he deſired to crack a bottle with him in the evening, and they repaired to an auberge, whither his fellow knight accompanied them, not without manifeſt ſigns of reluctance. There the ſtranger gave a looſe to jollity: though at firſt he damned the Burgundy as a poor thin liquor, that ran through him in a twinkling, and, inſtead of warming, cooled his heart and bowels: however, it inſenſibly ſeemed to give the lie to his imputation; for his ſpirits roſe to a more elevated pitch of mirth and good fellowſhip; he ſung, or rather roared, the Early Horn, ſo as to alarm the whole neighbourhood, and began to ſlabber his companions with a moſt bear-like affection. Yet, whatever haſte he made to the goal of ebriety, he was diſtanced by his brother baronet, who, from the beginning of the party, had made little other uſe of his mouth, than to receive the glaſs, and now ſunk down upon the floor, in a ſtate of temporary annihilation.

He was immediately carried to bed by the direction of Ferdinand, who now ſaw himſelf in a manner

ner poſſeſſor of that mine to which he had made ſuch eager and artful advances. That he might, therefore, carry on the approaches in the ſame cautious manner, he gradually ſhook off the trammels of ſobriety, gave a looſe to that ſpirit of freedom which good liquor commonly inſpires, and, in the familiarity of drunkenneſs, owned himſelf head of a noble family of Poland, from which he had been obliged to abſent himſelf on account of an affair of honour, not yet compromiſed.

Having made this confeſſion, and laid ſtrong injunctions of ſecrecy upon Sir Stentor, his countenance ſeemed to acquire from every ſucceeding glaſs a new ſymptom of intoxication: they renewed their embraces, ſwore eternal friendſhip from that day, and ſwallowed freſh bumpers, till both being in all appearance quite overpowered, they began to yawn in concert, and even nod in their chairs. The knight ſeemed to reſent the attacks of ſlumber, as ſo many impertinent attempts to interrupt their entertainment; he curſed his own propenſity to ſleep, imputing it to the damned French climate, and propoſed to engage in ſome paſtime that would keep them awake. "Odd's fleſh!" cried the Briton, "when I'm at home, I defy all the devils in hell to faſten my eye-lids together, if ſo be as I am otherwiſe inclined. For there's mother and ſiſter Nan, and brother Numps, and I, continue to divert ourſelves at all-fours, brag, cribbidge, tetotum, huſsle-cap, and chuck-varthing; and tho'f I ſay it, that ſhould n't ſay it, I won't turn my back to e'er a he in England, at any of theſe paſtimes: and ſo, count, if you are ſo diſpoſed, I am your man, that is in the way of friendſhip, at which of theſe you ſhall pleaſe to pitch upon."

To this propoſal Fathom replied, he was quite ignorant of all the games he had mentioned; but, in order to amuſe Sir Stentor, he would play with him at lanſquenet for a trifle, as he had laid it down for a maxim, to riſk nothing conſiderable at play.

"Waunds"

"Waunds" (anſwered the knight,) I hope you don't think I come here in queſt of money. Thank God! I have a good landed eſtate worth five thouſand a-year, and owe no man a halfpenny; and I queſtion whether there be many counts in your nation, no offence, I hope, that can ſay a bolder word. As for your lambſkin net, I know nothing of the matter: but I will toſs up with you for a guinea, croſs or pile, as the ſaying is; or if there's ſuch a thing in this country as a box and dice, I love to hear the bones rattle ſometimes."

Fathom found ſome difficulty in concealing his joy at the mention of this laſt amuſement, which had been one of his chief ſtudies, and in which he had made ſuch progreſs, that he could calculate all the chances with the utmoſt exactneſs and certainty. However, he made ſhift to contain himſelf within due bounds, and, with ſeeming indifference, conſented to paſs away an hour at hazard, provided the implements could be procured. Accordingly, the landlord was conſulted, and their deſire gratified; the dice were produced, and the table reſounded with the effects of their mutual eagerneſs.—Fortune, at firſt, declared for the Engliſhman, who was permitted by our adventurer to win twenty broad pieces; and he was ſo elated with his ſucceſs, as to accompany every lucky throw with a loud burſt of laughter, and other ſavage and ſimple manifeſtations of exceſſive joy, exclaiming, in a tone ſomething leſs ſweet than the bellowing of a bull, "Now for the main, count: odd! here they come. Here are the ſeven black ſtars, i'faith. Come along my yellow boys—odd's heart! I never liked the face of Lewis before."

Fathom drew happy preſages from theſe boyiſh raptures, and having indulged them for ſome time, began to avail himſelf of his arithmetic, in conſequence of which the knight was obliged to refund the greateſt part of his winning: then he altered his note, and became as intemperate in his chagrin,

as

as he had been before in his mirth. He curſed himſelf and his whole generation, damned his bad luck, ſtamped with his feet upon the floor, and challenged Ferdinand to double ſtakes. This was a very welcome propoſal to our hero, who found Sir Stentor juſt ſuch a ſubject as he had long deſired to encounter with: the more the Engliſhman laid, the more he loſt; and Fathom took care to inflame his paſſions, by certain well-timed ſarcaſms upon his want of judgment, till at length he became quite outrageous, ſwore the dice were falſe, and threw them out at the window; pulled off his periwig, and committed it to the flames; ſpoke with the moſt rancorous contempt of his adverſary's ſkill, inſiſted upon his having ſtripped many a better man, for all he was a count, and threatening that, before they parted, he ſhould not only look like a Pole, but alſo ſmell like a pole-cat.

This was a ſpirit which our adventurer induſtriouſly kept up, obſerving that the Engliſh were dupes to all the world; and that, in point of genius and addreſs, they were no more than noiſy braggadocios. In ſhort, another pair of dice was procured; the ſtakes were again raiſed, and, after ſeveral viciſſitudes, fortune declared ſo much in favour of the knight, that Fathom loſt all the money in his pocket, amounting to a pretty conſiderable ſum. By this time he was warmed into uncommon eagerneſs and impatience; being equally piqued at the ſucceſs and provoking exultations of his antagoniſt, whom he now invited to his lodgings, in order to decide the conteſt. Sir Stentor complied with his requeſt; the diſpute was renewed with various ſucceſs, till, towards day-light, Ferdinand ſaw this noiſy, raw, inexperienced ſimpleton, carry off all his ready caſh, together with his jewels, and almoſt every thing that was valuable about his perſon; and, to crown the whole, the victor, at parting, told him, with a moſt intolerable ſneer, that, ſo ſoon as the count ſhould receive another remittance from Poland, he would give him his revenge.

CHAP. XXV.

He bears his Fate like a Philoſopher; and contracts acquaintance with a very remarkable Perſonage.

THIS was a proper ſubject for our hero to moralize upon; and accordingly it did not paſs without his remarks: he found himſelf fairly foiled at his own weapons, reduced to indigence in a foreign land, and, what he chiefly regretted, robbed of all thoſe gay expectations he had indulged from his own ſuppoſed excellence in the wiles of fraud; for, upon a little recollection, he plainly perceived he had fallen a ſacrifice to the confederacy he had refuſed to join; and did not at all doubt that the dice were loaded for his deſtruction: but, inſtead of beating his head againſt the wall, tearing his hair, imprecating vain curſes againſt himſelf, or betraying other frantic ſymptoms of deſpair, he reſolved to accommodate himſelf to his fate, and profit by the leſſon he had ſo dearly bought.

With this intention, he immediately diſmiſſed his valet, quitted his lodgings, retired to an obſcure ſtreet on the other ſide of the river, and, covering one eye with a large patch of black ſilk, preſented himſelf in quality of a muſician to the director of the opera, who, upon hearing a trial of his ſkill, received him into the band without farther queſtion. While he continued in this ſituation, he not only improved his taſte and execution in muſic, but likewiſe found frequent opportunities to extend his knowledge of mankind; for, beſides the employment he exerciſed in public, he was often concerned in private concerts that were given in the hotels of noblemen; by which means he became more and more acquainted with the perſons, manners, and characters of high life, which he contemplated with the moſt induſtrious attention, as a ſpectator, who, being altogether unconcerned in the performance, is at more liberty to obſerve and enjoy the particulars of the entertainment.

It was in one of thoſe aſſemblies he had the pleaſure of ſeeing his friend Sir Stentor, dreſſed in the moſt faſhionable manner, and behaving with all the overſtrained politeſſe of a native Frenchman: he was accompanied by his brother knight and the abbe; and this triumvirate, even in Fathom's hearing, gave a moſt ludicrous detail of the fineſſe they had practiſed upon the Poliſh count, to their entertainer, who was ambaſſador from a certain court, and made himſelf extremely merry with the particulars of the relation. Indeed, they made ſhift to deſcribe ſome of the circumſtances in ſuch a ridiculous light, that our adventurer himſelf, ſmarting as he was with the diſgrace, could not help laughing in ſecret at the account. He afterwards made it his buſineſs to enquire into the characters of the two Britiſh knights, and underſtood they were notorious ſharpers, who had come abroad for the good of their country, and now hunted in couple among a French pack, that diſperſed themſelves through the public ordinaries, walks, and ſpectacles, in order to make a prey of incautious ſtrangers.

The pride of Ferdinand was piqued at this information; and he was even animated with the deſire of making repriſals upon this fraternity, from which he ardently longed to retrieve his honour and effects: but the iſſue of his laſt adventure had reinforced his caution; and, for the preſent, he found means to ſuppreſs the dictates of his avarice and ambition; reſolving to employ his whole penetration in reconnoitring the ground before he ſhould venture to take the field again. He therefore continued to act the part of a one-eyed fiddler, under the name of Fadini, and lived with incredible frugality, that he might ſave a purſe for his future operations. In this manner had he proceeded for the ſpace of ten months, during which he acquired a competent knowledge of the city of Paris, when his curioſity was attracted by certain peculiarities in the appearance of a man who lived in one of the

upper apartments belonging to the houſe in which he himſelf had fixed his habitation.

This was a tall, thin, meagre figure, with a long black beard, an aquiline noſe, a brown complexion, and a moſt piercing vivacity in his eyes: he ſeemed to be about the age of fifty, wore the Perſian habit, and there was a remarkable ſeverity in his aſpect and demeanour. He and our adventurer had been fellow-lodgers for ſome time, and, according to the laudable cuſtom of theſe days, had hitherto remained as much eſtranged to one another, as if they had lived on oppoſite ſides of the globe; but of late the Perſian ſeemed to regard our hero with particular attention; when they chanced to meet on the ſtair-caſe, or elſewhere, he bowed to Ferdinand with great ſolemnity, and complimented him with the *pas*: he even proceeded, in the courſe of this communication, to open his mouth, and ſalute him with a good morrow, and ſometimes made the common remarks upon the weather. Fathom, who was naturally complaiſant, did not diſcourage theſe advances: on the contrary, he behaved to him with marks of particular reſpect, and one day deſired the favour of his company to breakfaſt.

This invitation the ſtranger declined with due acknowledgment, on pretence of being out of order; and, in the mean time, our adventurer bethought himſelf of queſtioning the landlord concerning his outlandiſh gueſt. His curioſity was rather inflamed than ſatisfied with the information he could obtain from this quarter; for all he learned was, that the Perſian went by the name of Ali Beker, and that he had lived in the houſe for the ſpace of four months, in a moſt ſolitary and parſimonious manner, without being viſited by one living ſoul; that, for ſome time after his arrival, he had been often heard to groan diſmally in the night, and even to exclaim in an unknown language, as if he had laboured under ſome grievous affliction; and though the firſt tranſports of his grief had ſubſided, it was eaſy to perceive, he

ſtill indulged a deep-rooted melancholy, for the tears were frequently obſerved to trickle down his beard. The commiſſaire of the quarter had at firſt ordered this oriental to be watched in his outgoings, according to the maxims of the French police; but his life was found ſo regular and inoffenſive, that this precaution was ſoon ſet aſide.

Any man of humane ſentiments, from the knowledge of theſe particulars, would have been prompted to offer his ſervices to the forlorn ſtranger; but as our hero was devoid of all theſe infirmities of human nature, it was neceſſary that other motives ſhould produce the ſame effect: his curioſity, therefore, joined with the hopes of converting the confidence of Ali to his own emolument, effectually impelled him towards his acquaintance; and in a little time they began to reliſh the converſation of each other; for, as the reader may have already obſerved, Fathom poſſeſſed all the arts of inſinuation; and had diſcernment enough to perceive an air of dignity in the Perſian, which the humility of his circumſtances could not conceal. He was, moreover, a man of good underſtanding, not without a tincture of letters, perfectly well bred, though in a ceremonious ſtile, extremely moral in his diſcourſe, and ſcrupulouſly nice in his notions of honour.

Our hero conformed himſelf in all reſpects to the other's opinions, and managed his diſcretion ſo as to paſs upon him for a gentleman reduced by misfortunes to the exerciſe of an employment which was altogether unſuitable to his birth and quality. He made earneſt and repeated tenders of his good offices to the ſtranger, and preſſed him to make uſe of his purſe, with ſuch cordial perſeverance, that at length Ali's reſerve was overcome, and he condeſcended to borrow of him a ſmall ſum, which, in all probability, ſaved his life; for he had been driven to the utmoſt extremity of want before he would accept of this aſſiſtance. Fathom,

Fathom, having gradually ſtole into his good graces, began to take notice of many piteous ſighs that eſcaped him, in the moments of their intercourſe, and ſeemed to denote an heart fraught with woe; and, on pretence of adminiſtering conſolation and counſel, begged leave to know the cauſe of his diſtreſs; obſerving, that his mind would be diſburdened by ſuch communication, and perhaps his grief alleviated by ſome means which they might jointly concert and execute in his behalf.

Ali, thus ſolicited, would often ſhake his head, with marks of extreme ſorrow and deſpondence, and, while the tears guſhed from his eyes, declared that his diſtreſs was beyond the power of any remedy but death, and that, by making our hero his confident, he ſhould only extend his unhappineſs to a friend, without feeling the leaſt remiſſion of his own torture. Notwithſtanding theſe repeated declarations, Ferdinand, who was well enough acquainted with the mind of man to know that ſuch importunity is ſeldom or never diſagreeable, redoubled his inſtances, together with his expreſſions of ſympathy and eſteem, until the ſtranger was prevailed upon to gratify his curioſity and benevolence. Having therefore ſecured the chamber-door one night, while all the reſt of the family were aſleep, the unfortunate Ali diſcloſed himſelf in theſe words.

CHAP. XXVI.

The Hiſtory of the noble Caſtilian.

I SHOULD be ungrateful, as well as unwiſe, did I longer reſiſt the deſire you expreſs to know the particulars of that deſtiny which hath driven me to this miſerable diſguiſe, and rendered me in all conſiderations the moſt wretched of men. I have felt your friendſhip, am confident of your honour; and though my misfortunes are ſuch as can never be repaired, becauſe I am utterly cut off from hope, which is the wretch's laſt comfort, yet I may, by

your means, be enabled to bear them with ſome degree of fortitude and reſignation.

Know then, my name is not Ali; neither am I of Perſian extraction. I had once the honour to own myſelf a Caſtilian, and was, under the appellation of Don Diego de Zelos, reſpected as the head of one of the moſt ancient families of that kingdom. Judge then how ſevere that diſtreſs muſt be, which compels a Spaniard to renounce his country, his honours, and his name. My youth was not ſpent in inglorious eaſe, neither did it waſte unheeded in the rolls of fame: before I had attained the age of nineteen, I was twice wounded in battle: I once fortunately recovered the ſtandard of the regiment to which I belonged, after it had been ſeized by the enemy; and at another occaſion made ſhift to ſave the life of my colonel, when he lay at the mercy of an enraged barbarian.

He that thinks I recapitulate theſe particulars out of oſtentation, does wrong to the unhappy Don Diego de Zelos, who, in having performed theſe little acts of gallantry, thinks he has done nothing, but ſimply approved himſelf worthy of being called a Caſtilian. I mean only to do juſtice to my own character, and to make you acquainted with one of the moſt remarkable incidents of my life. It was my fate, during my third campaign, to command a troop of horſe in the regiment of Don Gonzales Orgullo, between whom and my father a family feud had long been maintained with great enmity; and that gentleman did not leave me without reaſon to believe he rejoiced at the opportunity of exerciſing his reſentment upon his adverſary's ſon; for he with-held from me that countenance which my fellow officers enjoyed, and found means to ſubject me to divers mortifications, of which I was not at liberty to complain. Theſe I bore in ſilence for ſome time, as part of my probation in the character of a ſoldier; reſolved, nevertheleſs, to employ my intereſt at court for a removal into another corps,

and

COUNT FATHOM.
The noble Castilian, relating his adventures to Count Fathom.

Vide Vol. I. Chap. 8. p. 150.

Drawn by R. Corbould. Printed for C. Cooke, Paternoster Row, Dec.r 5. 1795. Engraved by J. Saunders

2 JY 58

and to take ſome future opportunity of explaining my ſentiments to Don Gonzales upon the injuſtice of his behaviour.

While I animated myſelf with theſe ſentiments againſt the diſcouragements I underwent, and the hard duty to which I was daily expoſed, it was our fate to be concerned in the battle of Saragoſſa, where our regiment was ſo ſeverely handled by the Engliſh infantry, that it was forced to give ground with the loſs of one half of its officers and men. Don Gonzales, who acted as brigadier in another wing, being informed of our fate, and dreading the diſgrace of his corps, which had never turned back to the enemy, put ſpurs to his horſe, and, riding acroſs the field at full ſpeed, rallied our broken ſquadrons, and led us back to the charge with ſuch intrepidity of behaviour, as did not fail to inſpire us all with uncommon courage and alacrity: for my own part, I thought myſelf doubly intereſted to diſtinguiſh my valour; not only on account of my own glory, but likewiſe on the ſuppoſition, that, as I was acting under the eye of Gonzales, my conduct would be narrowly obſerved.

I therefore exerted myſelf with unuſual vigour, and, as he began the attack with the remains of my troop, fought cloſe by his ſide during the reſt of the engagement. I even acquired his applauſe in the very heat of battle: when his hat was ſtruck off, and his horſe fell under him, I accommodated and remounted him upon my own; and having ſeized for my own uſe another that belonged to a common trooper, attended this ſtern commander as before, and ſeconded him in all his repeated efforts; but it was impoſſible to withſtand the numbers and impetuoſity of the foe; and Don Gonzales, having had the mortification to ſee his regiment cut in pieces, and the greateſt part of the army routed, was fain to yield to the fortune of the day; yet he retired as became a man of honour and a Caſtilian; that is, he marched off with great deliberation in the rear

of

of the Spaniſh troops, and frequently faced about to check the purſuit of the enemy. Indeed, this exerciſe of his courage had well nigh coſt him his life; for, in one of theſe wheelings, he was left almoſt alone; and a ſmall party of the Portugueſe horſe had actually cut off our communication with the retreating forces of Spain.

In this dilemma, we had no other chance of ſaving our lives and liberty, than that of opening a paſſage ſword in hand; and this was what Gonzales inſtantly reſolved to attempt. We accordingly recommended our ſouls to God, and, charging the line abreaſt of another, bore down all oppoſition, and were in a fair way of accompliſhing our retreat without further danger; but the gallant Orgullo, in croſſing a ditch, had the misfortune to be thrown from his horſe, and was almoſt the ſame inſtant overtaken by one of the Portugueſe dragoons, whoſe ſword was already ſuſpended over his head, as he lay half-ſtunned with his fall; when I rode up, diſcharged a piſtol in the ruffian's brain, and, ſeating my colonel on his horſe, had the good fortune to conduct him to a place of ſafety.

Here he was provided with ſuch accommodation as his caſe required; for he had been wounded in the battle, and dangerouſly bruiſed by his fall; and, when all the neceſſary ſteps were taken towards his recovery, I deſired to know if he had any further commands for his ſervice, being reſolved to join the army without delay. I thought proper to communicate this queſtion by meſſage, becauſe he had not ſpoke one word to me during our retreat, notwithſtanding the good office he had received at my hands; a reſerve which I attributed to his pride, and reſented accordingly. He no ſooner underſtood my intention, than he deſired to ſee me in his apartment, and, as near as I can remember, ſpoke to this effect.

"Were your father Don Alonzo alive, I ſhould now, in conſequence of your behaviour, baniſh every

every ſuggeſtion of reſentment, and ſolicit his friendſhip with great ſincerity. Yes, Don Diego, your virtue hath triumphed over that enmity I bore your houſe, and I upbraid myſelf with the ungenerous treatment you have ſuffered under my command. But it is not enough for me to withdraw that rigour which it was unjuſt to exerciſe, and would be wicked to maintain: I muſt likewiſe atone for the injuries you have ſuſtained, and make ſome ſuitable acknowledgment for that life which I have twice today owed to your valour and generoſity. Whatever intereſt I have at court ſhall be employed in your behalf; and I have other deſigns in your favour, which ſhall be diſcloſed in due ſeaſon. Meanwhile, I deſire you will ſtill add one obligation to the debt which I have already incurred, and carry this billet in perſon to my Eſtifania, who, from the news of this fatal overthrow, muſt be in deſpair upon my account."

So ſaying, he preſented a letter, directed to his lady, which I received in a tranſport of joy, with expreſſions ſuitable to the occaſion, and immediately ſet out for his country-houſe, which happened to be about thirty leagues from the ſpot. This expedition was equally glorious and intereſting; for my thoughts upon the road were engroſſed by the hope of ſeeing Don Orgullo's daughter and heireſs Antonia, who was reported to be a young lady of great beauty, and the moſt amiable accompliſhments. However ridiculous it may ſeem for a man to conceive a paſſion for an object which he hath never beheld, certain it is, my ſentiments were ſo much prepoſſeſſed by the fame of her qualifications, that I muſt have fallen a victim to her charms, had they been much leſs powerful than they were. Notwithſtanding the fatigues I had undergone in the field, I cloſed not an eye until I arrived at the gate of Gonzales, being determined to precede the report of the battle, that Madam d'Orgullo might not be alarmed for the life of her huſband.

I declared

I declared my errand, and was introduced into a ſaloon, where I had not waited above three minutes, when my colonel's lady appeared, and in great confuſion received the letter, exclaiming, "Heaven grant that Don Gonzales be well!" In reading the contents, ſhe underwent a variety of agitations; but, when ſhe had peruſed the whole, her countenance regained its ſerenity, and, regarding me with an air of ineffable complacency, "Don Diego, (ſaid ſhe,) while I lament the national calamity, in the defeat of our army, I at the ſame time feel the moſt ſincere pleaſure in ſeeing you upon this occaſion, and, according to the directions of my dear lord, bid you heartily welcome to this houſe, as his preſerver and friend. I was not unacquainted with your character, before this laſt triumph of your virtue, and have often prayed to Heaven for ſome lucky determination of that quarrel which raged ſo long between the family of Gonzales and your father's houſe. My prayers have been heard, the long-wiſhed-for reconciliation is now effected, and I hope nothing will ever intervene to diſturb this happy union."

To this polite and affectionate declaration, I made ſuch a reply as became a young man, whoſe heart overflowed with joy and benevolence, and deſired to know how ſoon her anſwer to my commander would be ready, that I might gratify his impatience with all poſſible diſpatch. After having thanked me for this freſh proof of my attachment, ſhe begged I would retire into a chamber, and repoſe myſelf from the uncommon fatigues I muſt have undergone; but, finding I perſiſted in the reſolution of returning to Don Gonzales, without allowing myſelf the leaſt benefit of ſleep, ſhe left me engaged in converſation with an uncle of Don Gonzales, who lodged in the houſe, and gave orders that a collation ſhould be prepared in another apartment, while ſhe retired to her cloſet, and wrote a letter to her huſband.

In

In leſs than an hour from my firſt arrival, I was introduced into a moſt elegant dining-room, where a magnificent entertainment was ſerved up, and where we were joined by Donna Eſtifania, and her beautiful daughter the fair Antonia, who, advancing with the moſt amiable ſweetneſs, thanked me, in very warm expreſſions of acknowledgment, for the generoſity of my conduct towards her father. I had been raviſhed with her firſt appearance, which far exceeded my imagination; and my faculties were ſo diſordered by this addreſs, that I anſwered her compliment with the moſt aukward confuſion. But this diſorder did not turn to my prejudice in the opinion of that lovely creature, who has often told me in the ſequel, that ſhe gave herſelf credit for that perplexity in my behaviour, and that I never appeared more worthy of her regard and affection than at that juncture, when my dreſs was diſcompoſed, and my whole perſon disfigured by the toils and duty of the preceding day; for this very diſhabille preſented itſelf to her reflection as the immediate effect of that very merit by which I was entitled to her eſteem.

Wretch that I am! to ſurvive the loſs of ſuch an excellent woman, endeared to my remembrance by the moſt tender offices of wedlock, happily exerciſed for the ſpace of five-and-twenty years! Forgive theſe tears; they are not the drops of weakneſs, but remorſe. Not to trouble you with idle particulars, ſuffice it to ſay, I was favoured with ſuch marks of diſtinction by Madam d'Orgullo, that ſhe thought it incumbent upon her to let me know ſhe had not overacted her hoſpitality, and, while we ſat at table, accoſted me in theſe words: "You will not be ſurpriſed, Don Diego, at my expreſſions of regard, which I own are unuſual from a Spaniſh lady to a young cavalier like you, when I communicate the contents of this letter from Don Gonzales." So ſaying, ſhe put the billet into my hand, and I read theſe words, or words to this effect.

"Amiable

"Amiable Eſtifania,

"You will underſtand, that I am as well as a perſon can poſſibly be who hath this day lived to ſee the army of his king defeated. If you would know the particulars of this unfortunate action, your curioſity will be gratified by the bearer, Don Diego de Zelos, to whoſe virtue and bravery I am twice indebted for my life. I therefore deſire you will receive him with that reſpect and gratitude which you ſhall think due for ſuch an obligation; and, in entertaining him, diſmiſs that reſerve which often diſgraces the Spaniſh hoſpitality. In a word, let your own virtue and beneficence conduct you upon this occaſion; and let my Antonia's endeavours be joined with your own in doing honour to the preſerver of her father. Adieu."

Such a teſtimonial could not fail of being very agreeable to a young ſoldier, who by this time had begun to indulge the tranſporting hope of being in the arms of the adorable Antonia. I profeſſed myſelf extremely happy in having met with an opportunity of acquiring ſuch a degree of my colonel's eſteem, and entertained them with a detail of his perſonal proweſs in the battle, and anſwered all their queſtions with that moderation which every man ought to preſerve in ſpeaking of his own behaviour. Our repaſt being ended, I took my leave of the ladies, and at parting received a letter from Donna Eſtifania to her huſband, together with a ring of great value, which ſhe begged I would accept as a token of her eſteem. Thus loaded with honour and careſſes, I ſet out on my return for the quarters of Don Gonzales, who could ſcarce credit his own eyes when I delivered his lady's billet; for he thought it impoſſible to perform ſuch a journey in ſo ſhort a time.

When he had glanced over the paper, "Don Diego, (ſaid he,) by your ſhort ſtay one would imagine you had met with indifferent reception at my houſe: I hope Eſtifania has not been deficient in her

her duty." I anſwered this queſtion, by aſſuring him my entertainment had been ſo agreeable in all reſpects, that nothing but my duty to him could have induced me to give it up ſo ſoon. He then turned the converſation upon Antonia, and hinted his intention of giving her in marriage to a young cavalier, for whom he had a particular friendſhip. I was ſo much affected by this inſinuation, which ſeemed at once to blaſt all my hopes of love and happineſs, that the blood forſook my face; I was ſeized with an univerſal trepidation, and even obliged to retire, on pretence of being ſuddenly taken ill.

Though Gonzales ſeemed to impute this diſorder to fatigue and want of reſt, he in his heart aſcribed it to the true cauſe; and, after having ſounded my ſentiments to his own ſatisfaction, bleſſed me with a declaration, importing, that I was the perſon upon whom he had pitched for a ſon-in-law. I will not trouble you with a repetition of what paſſed on this intereſting occaſion, but proceed to obſerve, that his intention in my favour was far from being diſagreeable to his lady; and that, in a little time, I had the good fortune to eſpouſe the charming Antonia, who ſubmitted to the will of her father without reluctance.

Soon after this happy event, I was, by the influence of Don Gonzales, joined to my own intereſt, promoted to the command of a regiment, and ſerved with honour during the remaining part of the war. After the treaty of Utrecht, I was employed in reducing the Catalans to their allegiance; and, in an action with thoſe obſtinate rebels, had the misfortune to loſe my father-in-law, who by that time was preferred to the rank of a major-general. The virtuous Eſtifania did not long ſurvive this melancholy accident; and the loſs of theſe indulgent parents made ſuch a deep impreſſion upon the tender heart of my Antonia, that I took the firſt opportunity of removing her from a place in which every

object ſerved to cheriſh her grief, to a pleaſant villa near the city of Seville, which I purchaſed on account of its agreeable ſituation. That I might the more perfectly enjoy the poſſeſſion of my amiable partner, who could no longer brook the thoughts of another ſeparation, peace was no ſooner re-eſtabliſhed, than I obtained leave to reſign my commiſſion, and I wholly devoted myſelf to the joys of a domeſtic life.

Heaven ſeemed to ſmile upon our union, by bleſſing us with a ſon, whom, however, it was pleaſed to recal in his infancy, to our unſpeakable grief and mortification; but our mutual chagrin was afterwards alleviated by the birth of a daughter, who ſeemed born with every accompliſhment to excite the love and admiration of mankind. Why did nature debaſe ſuch a maſterpiece with the mixture of an allay, which hath involved herſelf and her whole family in perdition? But the ways of Providence are unſearchable. She hath paid the debt of her degeneracy; peace be with her ſoul! The honour of my family is vindicated; though by a ſacrifice which hath robbed me of every thing elſe that is valuable in life, and ruined my peace paſt all redemption. Yes, my friend, all the tortures that human tyranny can inflict would be eaſe, tranquillity, and delight, to the unſpeakable pangs and horrors I have felt.

But, to return from this digreſſion:—Serafina, which was the name of that little darling, as ſhe grew up, not only diſcloſed all the natural graces of external beauty, but likewiſe manifeſted the moſt engaging ſweetneſs of diſpoſition, and a capacity for acquiring with eaſe all the accompliſhments of her ſex. It is impoſſible to convey any adequate idea of a parent's raptures in the contemplation of ſuch a fair bloſſom: ſhe was the only pledge of our love; ſhe was preſumptive heireſs to a large fortune, and likely to be the ſole repreſentative of two noble Caſtilian families. She was the delight of all

who

who ſaw her, and a theme of praiſe for every tongue. You are not to ſuppoſe that the education of ſuch a child was neglected. Indeed, it wholly engroſſed the attention of me and my Antonia, and her proficiency rewarded our care. Before ſhe had attained the age of fifteen, ſhe was miſtreſs of every elegant qualification, natural and acquired. Her perſon was, by that time, the confeſſed patron of beauty. Her voice was enchantingly ſweet, and ſhe touched the lute with the moſt raviſhing dexterity. Heaven and earth! how did my breaſt dilate with joy at the thoughts of having given birth to ſuch perfection! how did my heart guſh with paternal fondneſs, whenever I beheld this ornament of my name! and what ſcenes of endearing tranſport have I enjoyed with my Antonia, in mutual congratulation upon our parental happineſs.

Serafina, accompliſhed as ſhe was, could not fail to make conqueſts among the Spaniſh cavaliers, who are famous for ſenſibility in love. Indeed, ſhe never appeared without a numerous train of admirers; and, though we had bred her up in that freedom of converſation and intercourſe which holds a middle ſpace between the French licence and Spaniſh reſtraint, ſhe was now ſo much expoſed to the addreſſes of promiſcuous gallantry, that we found it neceſſary to retrench the liberty of our houſe, and behave to our male viſitants with great reſerve and circumſpection, that our honour and peace might run no riſk from the youth and inexperience of our daughter.

This caution produced overtures from a great many young gentlemen of rank and diſtinction, who courted my alliance by demanding Serafina in marriage; and from the number I had actually ſelected one perſon, who was in all reſpects worthy the poſſeſſion of ſuch an ineſtimable prize. His name was Don Manuel de Mendoza: his birth was noble, and his character dignified with repeated acts of generoſity and virtue. Yet, before I would ſignify to

him my approbation of his ſuit, I reſolved to inform myſelf whether or not the heart of Serafina was totally unengaged, and indifferent to any other object, that I might not lay a tyrannical reſtraint upon her inclinations. The reſult of my enquiry was a full conviction of her having hitherto been deaf to the voice of love; and this piece of information, together with my own ſentiments in his favour, I communicated to Don Manuel, who heard theſe tidings with tranſports of gratitude and joy. He was immediately favoured with opportunities of acquiring the affection of my daughter, and his endeavours were at firſt received with ſuch reſpectful civility, as might have been eaſily warmed into a mutual paſſion, had not the evil genius of our family interpoſed.

O my friend! how ſhall I deſcribe the depravity of that unhappy virgin's ſentiments! how recount the particulars of my own diſhonour! I, that am deſcended from a long line of illuſtrious Caſtilians, who never received an injury they did not revenge, but waſhed away every blemiſh in their fame with the blood of thoſe who attempted to ſtain it. In that circumſtance I have imitated the example of my glorious progenitors, and that conſideration alone hath ſupported me againſt all the aſſaults of deſpair.

As I grudged no pains and expence in perfecting the education of Serafina, my doors were open to every perſon who made an extraordinary figure in the profeſſion of thoſe amuſing ſciences in which ſhe delighted. The houſe of Don Diego de Zelos was a little academy for painting, poetry, and muſic; and heaven decreed that it ſhould fall a ſacrifice to its regard for theſe fatal and deluſive arts. Among other preceptors, it was her fate to be under the inſtruction of a curſed German, who, though his profeſſion was drawing, underſtood the elements and theory of muſic, poſſeſſed a large fund of learning and taſte, and was a perſon remarkable for his agreeable

agreeable converſation. This traitor, who, like you, had loſt one eye, I not only admitted into my houſe for the improvement of my daughter, but even diſtinguiſhed with particular marks of confidence and favour, little thinking he had either inclination or capacity to debauch the ſentiments of my child. I was rejoiced beyond meaſure to ſee with what alacrity ſhe received his leſſons, with what avidity ſhe liſtened to his diſcourſe, which was always equally moral, inſtructing, and entertaining.

Antonia ſeemed to vie with me in expreſſions of regard for this accompliſhed ſtranger, whom ſhe could not help ſuppoſing to be a perſon of rank and family, reduced to his preſent ſituation by ſome unfortunate viciſſitude of fate. I was diſpoſed to concur with this opinion, and actually conjured him to make me his confident, with ſuch proteſtations as left him no room to doubt my honour and beneficence; but he ſtill perſiſted in declaring himſelf the ſon of an obſcure mechanic in Bohemia; an origin to which ſurely no man would pretend who had the leaſt claim to nobility of birth. While I was thus undeceived in my conjecture touching his birth and quality, I was confirmed in an opinion of his integrity and moderation, and looked upon him as a man of honour, in deſpite of the lowneſs of his pedigree. Nevertheleſs, he was at bottom a moſt perfidious wretch; and all this modeſty and ſelf-denial were the effects of the moſt villainous diſſimulation; a cloak under which he, unſuſpected, robbed me of my honour and my peace.

Not to trouble you with particulars, the recital of which would tear my heart-ſtrings with indignation and remorſe, I ſhall only obſerve, that, by the power of his infernal inſinuation, he faſcinated the heart of Serafina, brought over Antonia herſelf to the intereſts of his paſſion, and at once detached them both from their duty and religion. Heaven and earth! how dangerous, how irreſiſtible is the power of infatuation! While I remained in the

midſt of this blind ſecurity, waiting for the nuptials of my daughter, and indulging myſelf with the vain proſpect of her approaching felicity, Antonia found means to protract the negociation of the marriage, by repreſenting, that it would be pity to deprive Serafina of the opportunity ſhe then had of profiting by the German's inſtructions; and, upon that account, I prevailed upon Don Manuel to bridle the impatience of his love.

During this interval, as I one evening enjoyed the cool air in my own garden, I was accoſted by an old duenna, who had been my nurſe, and lived in the family ſince the time of my childhood. "My duty (ſaid ſhe) will no longer permit me to wink in ſilence at the wrongs I ſee you daily ſuffer. Diſmiſs that German from your houſe, without delay, if you reſpect the glory of your name, and the rights of our holy religion: the ſtranger is an abominable heretic; and, grant Heaven! he may not have already poiſoned the minds of thoſe you hold moſt dear." I had been extremely alarmed at the beginning of this addreſs; but, finding the imputation limited to the article of religion, in which, thank God, I am no bigot, I recovered my ſerenity of diſpoſition, thanked the old woman for her zeal, commended her piety, and encouraged her to perſevere in making obſervations on ſuch ſubjects as ſhould concern my honour and my quiet.

We live in ſuch a world of wickedneſs and fraud, that a man cannot be too vigilant in his own defence: had I employed ſuch ſpies from the beginning, I ſhould in all probability have been, at this day, in poſſeſſion of every comfort that renders life agreeable. The duenna, thus authoriſed, employed her ſagacity with ſuch ſucceſs, that I had reaſon to ſuſpect the German of a deſign upon the heart of Serafina; but, as the preſumptions did not amount to conviction, I contented myſelf with exiling him from my houſe, under the pretext of having diſcovered that he was an enemy to the Catholic church;

church; and forthwith appointed a day for the celebration of my daughter's marriage with Don Manuel de Mendoza. I could eaſily perceive a cloud of melancholy overſpread the faces of Serafina and her mother, when I declared theſe my reſolutions; but, as they made no objections to what I propoſed, I did not at that time enter into an explanation of the true motives that influenced my conduct. Both parties were probably afraid of ſuch expoſtulation.

Meanwhile, preparations were made for the eſpouſals of Serafina; and, notwithſtanding the anxiety I had undergone, on account of her connection with the German, I began to think that her duty, her glory, had triumphed over all ſuch low-born conſiderations, if ever they had been entertained; becauſe ſhe, and even Antonia, ſeemed to expect the ceremony with reſignation, though the features of both ſtill retained evident marks of concern, which I willingly imputed to the mutual proſpect of their ſeparation. This, however, was but a faithleſs calm, that ſoon, ah! too ſoon, brought forth a tempeſt which hath wrecked my hopes.

Two days before the appointed union of Don Manuel and Serafina, I was informed by the duenna, that, while ſhe accompanied Antonia's waiting-maid at church, ſhe had ſeen her receive a billet from an old woman, who, kneeling at her ſide, had conveyed it in ſuch a myſterious manner, as awakened the duenna's apprehenſions about her young lady; ſhe had therefore haſtened home to communicate this piece of intelligence, that I might have an opportunity of examining the meſſenger before ſhe ſhould have time to depoſit her truſt. I could not help ſhivering with fearful preſages upon this occaſion, and even abhorring the perſon to whoſe duty and zeal I was beholden for the intelligence, even while I endeavoured to perſuade myſelf, that the enquiry would end in the detection of ſome paltry intrigue between the maid and her own gallant. I

intercepted

intercepted her in returning from church, and, commanding her to follow me to a convenient place, extorted from her, by dint of threats, the fatal letter, which I read to this effect.

"The whole buſineſs of my life, O divine Serafina! will be to repay that affection I have been ſo happy as to engage. With what tranſport then ſhall I obey your ſummons, in performing that enterpriſe, which will reſcue you from the bed of a deteſted rival, and put myſelf in full poſſeſſion of a jewel which I value infinitely more than life. Yes, adorable creature, I have provided every thing for our eſcape, and at midnight will attend you in your own apartment, from whence you ſhall be conveyed into a land of liberty and peace, where you will unmoleſted enjoy the purity of that religion you have eſpouſed, and in full ſecurity bleſs the arms of your ever faithful Orlando."

Were you a fond parent, a tender huſband, and a noble Caſtilian, I ſhould not need to mention the unutterable horrors that took poſſeſſion of my boſom, when I peruſed this accurſed letter, by which I learned the apoſtacy, diſobedience, and degeneracy of my idolized Serafina, who had overthrown and deſtroyed the whole plan of felicity which I had erected, and blaſted all the glories of my name: and when the wretched meſſenger, terrified by my menaces and agitation, confeſſed that Antonia herſelf was privy to the guilt of her daughter, whom ſhe had ſolemnly betrothed to that vile German, in the ſight of Heaven, and that by her connivance this plebeian intended, that very night, to bereave me of my child, I was for ſome moments ſtupified with grief and amazement, that gave way to an extaſy of rage, which had well nigh terminated in deſpair and diſtraction.

I now tremble, and my head grows giddy, with the remembrance of that dreadful occaſion: behold how the drops trickle down my forehead; this agony is a fierce and familiar viſitant; I ſhall baniſh it anon.

anon. I ſummoned my pride, my reſentment, to my aſſiſtance; theſe are the cordials that ſupport me againſt all other reflections; thoſe were the auxiliaries that enabled me, in the day of trial, to perform that ſacrifice which my honour demanded, in a ſtrain ſo loud as to drown the cries of nature, love, and compaſſion. Yes, they eſpouſed that glory which humanity would have betrayed; and my revenge was noble, though unnatural.

My ſcheme was ſoon laid, my reſolution ſoon taken: I privately confined the wretch who had been the induſtrious ſlave of this infamous conſpiracy, that ſhe might take no ſtep to fruſtrate or interrupt the execution of my deſign. Then repairing to the houſe of an apothecary who was devoted to my ſervice, communicated my intention, which he durſt not condemn, and could not reveal, without breaking the oath of ſecrecy I had impoſed; and he furniſhed me with two vials of poiſon for the diſmal cataſtrophe I had planned. Thus provided, I, on pretence of ſudden buſineſs at Seville, carefully avoided the dear, the wretched pair, whom I had devoted to death, that my heart might not relent, by means of thoſe tender ideas which the ſight of them would have infallibly inſpired; and when day-light vaniſhed, took my ſtation near that part of the houſe through which the villain muſt have entered on his helliſh purpoſe. There I ſtood, in a ſtate of horrid expectation, my ſoul ravaged with the different paſſions that aſſailed it, until the fatal moment arrived; when I perceived the traitor approach the window of a lower apartment, which led into that of Serafina, and gently lifting the caſement, which was purpoſely left unſecured, inſinuated half of his body into the houſe: then ruſhing upon him, in a tranſport of fury, I plunged my ſword into his heart, crying, "Villain! receive the reward of thy treachery and preſumption."

The ſteel was ſo well aimed as to render a repetition of the ſtroke unneceſſary: he uttered one groan,

intercepted her in returning from church, and, commanding her to follow me to a convenient place, extorted from her, by dint of threats, the fatal letter, which I read to this effect.

"The whole buſineſs of my life, O divine Serafina! will be to repay that affection I have been ſo happy as to engage. With what tranſport then ſhall I obey your ſummons, in performing that enterpriſe, which will reſcue you from the bed of a deteſted rival, and put myſelf in full poſſeſſion of a jewel which I value infinitely more than life. Yes, adorable creature, I have provided every thing for our eſcape, and at midnight will attend you in your own apartment, from whence you ſhall be conveyed into a land of liberty and peace, where you will unmoleſted enjoy the purity of that religion you have eſpouſed, and in full ſecurity bleſs the arms of your ever faithful Orlando."

Were you a fond parent, a tender huſband, and a noble Caſtilian, I ſhould not need to mention the unutterable horrors that took poſſeſſion of my boſom, when I peruſed this accurſed letter, by which I learned the apoſtacy, diſobedience, and degeneracy of my idolized Serafina, who had overthrown and deſtroyed the whole plan of felicity which I had erected, and blaſted all the glories of my name: and when the wretched meſſenger, terrified by my menaces and agitation, confeſſed that Antonia herſelf was privy to the guilt of her daughter, whom ſhe had ſolemnly betrothed to that vile German, in the ſight of Heaven, and that by her connivance this plebeian intended, that very night, to bereave me of my child, I was for ſome moments ſtupified with grief and amazement, that gave way to an extaſy of rage, which had well nigh terminated in deſpair and diſtraction.

I now tremble, and my head grows giddy, with the remembrance of that dreadful occaſion: behold how the drops trickle down my forehead; this agony is a fierce and familiar viſitant; I ſhall baniſh it anon.

anon. I ſummoned my pride, my reſentment, to my aſſiſtance; theſe are the cordials that ſupport me againſt all other reflections; thoſe were the auxiliaries that enabled me, in the day of trial, to perform that ſacrifice which my honour demanded, in a ſtrain ſo loud as to drown the cries of nature, love, and compaſſion. Yes, they eſpouſed that glory which humanity would have betrayed; and my revenge was noble, though unnatural.

My ſcheme was ſoon laid, my reſolution ſoon taken: I privately confined the wretch who had been the induſtrious ſlave of this infamous conſpiracy, that ſhe might take no ſtep to fruſtrate or interrupt the execution of my deſign. Then repairing to the houſe of an apothecary who was devoted to my ſervice, communicated my intention, which he durſt not condemn, and could not reveal, without breaking the oath of ſecrecy I had impoſed; and he furniſhed me with two vials of poiſon for the diſmal cataſtrophe I had planned. Thus provided, I, on pretence of ſudden buſineſs at Seville, carefully avoided the dear, the wretched pair, whom I had devoted to death, that my heart might not relent, by means of thoſe tender ideas which the ſight of them would have infallibly inſpired; and when day-light vaniſhed, took my ſtation near that part of the houſe through which the villain muſt have entered on his helliſh purpoſe. There I ſtood, in a ſtate of horrid expectation, my ſoul ravaged with the different paſſions that aſſailed it, until the fatal moment arrived; when I perceived the traitor approach the window of a lower apartment, which led into that of Serafina, and gently lifting the caſement, which was purpoſely left unſecured, inſinuated half of his body into the houſe: then ruſhing upon him, in a tranſport of fury, I plunged my ſword into his heart, crying, "Villain! receive the reward of thy treachery and preſumption."

The ſteel was ſo well aimed as to render a repetition of the ſtroke unneceſſary: he uttered one groan,

groan, and fell breathleſs at my feet. Exulting with this firſt ſucceſs of my revenge, I penetrated into the chamber where the robber of my peace was expected by the unhappy Serafina and her mother, who, ſeeing me enter with a moſt ſavage aſpect, and a ſword reeking with the vengeance I had taken, ſeemed almoſt petrified with fear. "Behold (ſaid I) the blood of that baſe plebeian, who made an attempt upon the honour of my houſe: your conſpiracy againſt the unfortunate Don Diego de Zelos is now diſcovered; that preſumptuous ſlave, the favourite Orlando, is now no more."

Scarce had I pronounced theſe words, when a loud ſcream was uttered by both the unhappy victims. "If Orlando is ſlain, (cried the infatuated Serafina,) what have I to do with life? O my dear lord! my huſband, and my lover! how are our promiſed joys at once cut off! Here ſtrike, my father; complete your barbarous ſacrifice; the ſpirit of the murdered Orlando ſtill hovers for his wife." Theſe frantic exclamations, in which ſhe was joined by Antonia, kept up the fury of my reſentment, which by meekneſs and ſubmiſſion might have been weakened, and rendered ineffectual. "Yes, hapleſs wretches, (I replied,) ye ſhall enjoy your wiſh: the honour of my name requires that both ſhall die; yet I will not mangle the breaſt of Antonia, on which I have ſo often repoſed; I will not ſhed the blood of Zelos, nor diſfigure the beauteous form of Serafina, on which I have ſo often gazed with wonder and unſpeakable delight: here is an elixir, to which I truſt the conſummation of my revenge."

So ſaying, I emptied the vials into ſeparate cups, and, preſenting one in each hand, the miſerable, the fair offenders, inſtantly received the deſtined draughts, which they drank without heſitation; then praying to Heaven for the wretched Don Diego, ſunk upon the ſame couch, and expired without a groan. O well contrived beverage! O happy

happy compoſition, by which all the miſeries of life are ſo eaſily cured!

Such was the fate of Antonia and Serafina; theſe hands were the inſtruments that deprived them of life, theſe eyes beheld them the richeſt prize that death had ever won. Powers ſupreme! does Don Diego live to make this recapitulation? I have done my duty; but ah! I am haunted by the furies of remorſe; I am tortured with the inceſſant ſtings of remembrance and regret; even now the images of my wife and daughter preſent themſelves to my imagination. All the ſcenes of happineſs I have enjoyed as a lover, huſband, and parent, all the endearing hopes I have cheriſhed, now paſs in review before me, embittering the circumſtances of my inexpreſſible woe; and I conſider myſelf as a ſolitary outcaſt from all the comforts of ſociety. But enough of theſe unmanly complaints, the yearnings of nature are too importunate.

Having completed my vengeance, I retired into my cloſet, and, furniſhing myſelf with ſome ready money, and jewels of conſiderable value, went into the ſtable, ſaddled my favourite ſteed, which I inſtantly mounted, and, before the tumults of my breaſt ſubſided, found myſelf at the town of St. Lucar. There I learned from inquiry, that there was a Dutch bark in the harbour ready to ſail; upon which I addreſſed myſelf to the maſter, who, for a ſuitable gratification, was prevailed upon to weigh anchor that ſame night; ſo that, embarking without delay, I ſoon bid eternal adieu to my native country. It was not from reaſon and reflection that I took theſe meaſures for my perſonal ſafety; but in conſequence of an involuntary inſtinct, that ſeems to operate in the animal machine, while the faculty of thinking is ſuſpended.

To what a dreadful reckoning was I called, when reaſon aſſumed her function! You may believe me, my friend, when I aſſure you, that I ſhould not have outlived thoſe tragedies I acted, had I not been

been reſtrained from doing violence upon myſelf by certain conſiderations, which no man of honour ought to ſet aſide. I could not bear the thought of falling inglorioufly by the hand of an executioner, and intailing diſgrace upon a family that knew no ſtain; and I was deterred from putting an end to my own miſery, by the apprehenſions of poſthumous cenſure, which would have repreſented me as a deſponding wretch, utterly deſtitute of that patience, fortitude, and reſignation, which are the characteriſtics of a true Caſtilian. I was alſo influenced by religious motives, that ſuggeſted to me the neceſſity of living to atone, by my ſufferings and ſorrow, for the guilt I had incurred in complying with a ſavage punctilio, which is, I fear, diſpleaſing in the ſight of Heaven.

Theſe were the reaſons that oppoſed my entrance into that peaceful harbour which death preſented to my view; and they were ſoon reinforced by another principle, that ſanctioned my determination to continue at the ſervile oar of life. In conſequence of unfavourable winds, our veſſel for ſome days made ſmall progreſs in her voyage to Holland; and near the coaſt of Gallicia we were joined by an Engliſh ſhip from Vigo, the maſter of which gave us to underſtand, that, before he ſet ſail, a courier had arrived from Madrid at that place, with orders for the corregidor to prevent the eſcape of any native Spaniard by ſea from any port within his diſtrict; and to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to apprehend the perſon of Don Diego de Zelos, who was ſuſpected of treaſonable practices againſt the ſtate. Such an order, with a minute deſcription of my perſon, was at the ſame time diſpatched to all the ſea-ports and frontier places in Spain.

You may eaſily ſuppoſe how I, who was already overwhelmed with diſtreſs, could bear this aggravation of misfortune and diſgrace: I, who had always maintained the reputation of loyalty, which was acquired at the hazard of my life, and the expence

pence of my blood. To deal candidly, I muſt own, that this intelligence rouſed me from a lethargy of grief, which had begun to overpower my faculties. I immediately imputed this diſhonourable charge to the evil offices of ſome villain, who had baſely taken the advantage of my deplorable ſituation; and I was inflamed, inſpirited with the deſire of vindicating my fame, and revenging the injury. Thus animated, I reſolved to diſguiſe myſelf effectually from the obſervation of thoſe ſpies which every nation finds its account in employing in foreign countries: I purchaſed this habit from the Dutch navigator, in whoſe houſe I kept myſelf concealed, after our arrival at Amſterdam, until my beard was grown to a ſufficient length to favour my deſign, and then appeared as a Perſian dealer in jewels. As I could gain no ſatisfactory information touching myſelf in this country, had no purpoſe to purſue, and was extremely miſerable among a people, who, being mercenary and unſocial, were very ill adapted to alleviate the horrors of my condition, I gratified my landlord for his important ſervices with the beſt part of my effects; and having, by his means, procured a certificate from the magiſtracy, repaired to Rotterdam, from whence I ſet out in a travelling carriage for Antwerp, on my way to this capital; hoping, with a ſucceſſion of different objects, to mitigate the anguiſh of my mind, and, by the moſt induſtrious enquiry, to learn ſuch particulars of that falſe impeachment, as would enable me to take meaſures for my own juſtification, as well as for projecting a plan of revenge againſt the vile perfidious author.

This, I imagined, would be no difficult taſk, conſidering the friendſhip and intercourſe ſubſiſting between the Spaniſh and French nations, and the communicative diſpoſition for which the Pariſians are renowned; but I have found myſelf egregiouſly deceived in my expectation: the officers of the police in this city are ſo inquiſitive and vigilant, that

the moſt minute action of a ſtranger is ſcrutinized with great ſeverity; and, although the inhabitants are very frank in diſcourſing on indifferent ſubjects, they are at the ſame time extremely cautious in avoiding all converſation that turns upon ſtate occurrences and maxims of government. In a word, the peculiarity of my appearance ſubjects me ſo much to particular obſervation, that I have hitherto thought proper to devour my griefs in ſilence, and even to bear the want of almoſt every convenience, rather than hazard a premature diſcovery, by offering my jewels to ſale.

In this emergency I have been ſo far fortunate as to become acquainted with you, whom I look upon as a man of honour and humanity. Indeed, I was at firſt prepoſſeſſed in your favour: for, notwithſtanding the miſtakes which men daily commit in judging from appearances, there is ſomething in the phyſiognomy of a ſtranger from which one cannot help forming an opinion of his character and diſpoſition. For once, my penetration hath not failed me; your behaviour juſtifies my deciſion; you have treated me with that ſympathy and reſpect which none but the generous will pay to the unfortunate. I have truſted you accordingly: I have put my life, my honour, in your power; and I muſt beg leave to depend upon your friendſhip, for obtaining that ſatisfaction for which alone I ſeek to live. Your employment engages you in the gay world: you daily mingle with the ſocieties of men; the domeſtics of the Spaniſh ambaſſador will not ſhun your acquaintance; you may frequent the coffee-houſes to which they reſort; and, in the courſe of theſe occaſions, unſuſpected inform yourſelf of that myſterious charge which lies heavy on the fame of the unfortunate Don Diego. I muſt likewiſe implore your aſſiſtance in converting my jewels into money, that I may breathe independent of man, until Heaven ſhall permit me to finiſh this weary pilgrimage of life.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

A flagrant Inſtance of Fathom's Virtue, in the manner of his retreat to England.

FATHOM, who had lent an attentive ear to every circumſtance of this diſaſtrous ſtory, no ſooner heard it concluded, than, with an aſpect of generous and cordial compaſſion, not even unattended with tears, he condoled the lamentable fate of Don Diego de Zelos, deplored the untimely death of the gentle Antonia and the fair Serafina, and undertook the intereſts of the wretched Caſtilian with ſuch warmth of ſympathizing zeal, as drew a flood from his eyes, while he wrung his benefactor's hand in a tranſport of gratitude. Thoſe were literally tears of joy, or at leaſt of ſatisfaction, on both ſides; as our hero wept with affection and attachment to the jewels that were to be committed to his care: but, far from diſcovering the true ſource of his tenderneſs, he affected to diſſuade the Spaniard from parting with the diamonds, which he counſelled him to reſerve for a more preſſing occaſion; and, in the mean time, earneſtly entreated him to depend upon his friendſhip for preſent relief. This generous proffer ſerved only to confirm Don Diego's reſolution, which he forthwith executed, by putting into the hands of Ferdinand jewels to the value of a thouſand crowns, and deſiring him to detain for his own uſe any part of the ſum they would raiſe. Our adventurer thanked him for the good opinion he entertained of his integrity, an opinion fully manifeſted in honouring him with ſuch important confidence, and aſſured him he would tranſact his affairs with the utmoſt diligence, caution, and diſpatch. The evening being by this time almoſt conſumed, theſe new allies retired ſeparately to reſt; though each paſſed the night without repoſe, in very different reflections; the Caſtilian being, as uſual, agitated with the unceaſing pangs of his unalterable miſery, interſperſed with gleaming hopes of re-

venge; and Fathom being kept awake with revolving plans for turning his fellow lodger's credulity to his own advantage. From the nature of the Spaniard's ſituation he might have appropriated the jewels to himſelf, and remained in Paris without fear of a proſecution, becauſe the injured party had, by the above narrative, left his life and liberty at diſcretion. But he did not think himſelf ſecure from the perſonal reſentment of an enraged deſperate Caſtilian; and therefore determined to withdraw himſelf privately into that country where he had all along propoſed to fix the ſtandard of his fineſſe, which fortune had now empowered him to exerciſe according to his wiſh.

Bent upon his retreat, he went abroad in the morning, on pretence of acting in the concerns of his friend Don Diego; and having hired a poſt-chaiſe to be ready at the dawn of next day, returned to his lodgings, where he cajoled the Spaniard with a feigned report of his negotiation; then, ſecuring his moſt valuable effects about his perſon, aroſe with the cock, repaired to the place at which he had appointed to meet the poſtilion with the carriage, and ſet out for England without further delay, leaving the unhappy Zelos to the horrors of indigence, and the additional agony of his freſh diſappointment. Yet he was not the only perſon affected by the abrupt departure of Fathom, which was haſtened by the importunities, threats, and reproaches of his landlord's daughter, whom he had debauched under promiſe of marriage, and now left in the fourth month of her pregnancy.

Notwithſtanding the dangerous adventure in which he had been formerly involved by travelling in the night, he did not think proper to make the uſual halts on this journey, for ſleep or refreſhment; nor did he once quit the chaiſe till his arrival at Boulogne, which he reached in twenty hours after his departure from Paris. Here he thought he might ſafely indulge himſelf with a comfortable meal;

meal; accordingly he beſpoke a poulard for dinner, and while that was preparing, went forth to view the city and harbour. When he beheld the white cliffs of Albion, his heart throbbed with all the joy of a beloved ſon, who, after a tedious and fatiguing voyage, reviews the chimnies of his father's houſe: he ſurveyed the neighbouring coaſt of England with fond and longing eyes, like another Moſes reconnoitring the land of Canaan from the top of mount Piſgah; and to ſuch a degree of impatience was he inflamed by the ſight, that, inſtead of proceeding to Calais, he reſolved to take his paſſage directly from Boulogne, even if he ſhould hire a veſſel for the purpoſe. With theſe ſentiments, he enquired if there was any ſhip bound for England, and was ſo fortunate as to find the maſter of a ſmall bark, who intended to weigh anchor for Deal that ſame evening at high water.

Tranſported with this information, he immediately agreed for his paſſage, ſold the poſt chaiſe to his landlord for thirty guineas, as a piece of furniture for which he could have no further uſe, purchaſed a portmanteau, together with ſome linen and wearing apparel, and, at the recommendation of his hoſt, took into his ſervice an extra-poſtilion or helper, who had formerly wore the livery of a travelling marquis. This new domeſtic, whoſe name was Maurice, underwent, with great applauſe, the examination of our hero, who perceived in him a fund of ſagacity and preſence of mind, by which he was excellently qualified for being the valet of an adventurer: he was therefore accommodated with a ſecond-hand ſuit, and another ſhirt, and at once liſted under the banners of Count Fathom, who ſpent the whole afternoon in giving him proper inſtructions for the regulation of his conduct.

Having ſettled theſe preliminaries to his own ſatisfaction, he and his baggage were embarked about ſix o'clock in the month of September, and it was not without emotion that he found himſelf benight-

ed upon the great deep, of which, before the preceding day, he had never enjoyed even the moſt diſtant proſpect. However, he was not a man to be afraid, where there was really no appearance of danger; and the agreeable preſages of future fortune ſupported his ſpirits, amidſt the diſagreeable nauſea which commonly attends landmen at ſea, until he was ſet aſhore upon the beach at Deal, which he entered in good health about ſeven o'clock in the morning.

Like Cæſar, however, he found ſome difficulty in landing, on account of the ſwelling ſurf, that tumbled about with ſuch violence as had almoſt overſet the cutter that carried him on ſhore; and, in his eagerneſs to jump upon the ſtrand, his foot ſlipped from the ſide of the boat, ſo that he was thrown forwards in an horizontal direction, and his hands were the firſt parts of him that touched the Engliſh ground. Upon this occaſion, he, in imitation of Scipio's behaviour on the coaſt of Africa, hailed the omen, and graſping a handful of the ſand, was heard to exclaim, in the Italian language,—"Ah, ha, Old England, I have thee faſt!"

As he walked up to the inn, followed by Maurice loaded with his portmanteau, he congratulated himſelf upon his happy voyage, and the peaceable poſſeſſion of his ſpoil, and could not help ſnuffing up the Britiſh air with marks of infinite reliſh and ſatisfaction. His firſt care was to recompence himſelf for the want of ſleep he had undergone; and, after he had ſufficiently recruited himſelf with ſeveral hours of uninterrupted repoſe, he ſet out in a poſt-chaiſe for Canterbury, where he took a place in the London ſtage, which he was told would depart next morning, the coach being already full. On this very firſt day of his arrival, he perceived between the Engliſh and the people among whom he had hitherto lived, ſuch eſſential difference in cuſtoms, appearance, and way of living, as inſpired him with high notions of that Britiſh freedom, opulence,

lence, and convenience, on which he had often heard his mother expatiate. On the road, he feaſted his eye-ſight with the verdant hills covered with flocks of ſheep, the fruitful vales parcelled out into cultivated incloſures; the very cattle ſeemed to profit by the wealth of their maſters, being large, ſturdy, and ſleek, and every peaſant breathed the inſolence of liberty and independence. In a word, he viewed the wide-extended plains of Kent with a lover's eye, and, his ambition becoming romantic, could not help fancying himſelf another conqueror of the iſle.

He was not, however, long amuſed by theſe vain chimeras, which ſoon vaniſhed before other reflections of more importance and ſolidity. His imagination, it muſt be owned, was at all times too chaſte to admit thoſe overweening hopes, which often miſlead the mind of a projector. He had ſtudied mankind with incredible diligence, and knew perfectly well how far he could depend on the paſſions and foibles of human nature. That he might now act conſiſtent with his former ſagacity, he reſolved to paſs himſelf upon his fellow-travellers for a French gentleman, equally a ſtranger to the language and country of England, in order to glean from their diſcourſe ſuch intelligence as might avail him in his future operations; and his lacquey was tutored accordingly.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Some Account of his Fellow-travellers.

THOSE who had taken places for the coach, underſtanding the ſixth ſeat was engaged by a foreigner, determined to profit by his ignorance; and, with that politeneſs which is peculiar to this happy iſland, fixed themſelves in the vehicle, in ſuch a manner, before he had the leaſt intimation of their deſign, that he found it barely practicable to inſinuate himſelf ſidelong between a corpulent quaker and a fat Wapping landlady, in which attitude he

ſtuck

ſtuck faſt, like a thin quarto between two voluminous dictionaries on a bookſeller's ſhelf: and, as if the pain and inconvenience of ſuch compreſſion was not ſufficient matter of chagrin, the greateſt part of the company entertained themſelves with laughing at his ludicrous ſtation.

The jolly dame at his left hand obſerved, with a loud exclamation of mirth, that monſieur would be ſoon better acquainted with a buttock of Engliſh beef; and ſaid, by that time they ſhould arrive at their dining-place, he might be ſpitted without larding. "Yes verily, (replied Obadiah, who was a wag in his way,) but the ſwine's fat will be all on one ſide." "So much the better for you, (cried mine hoſteſs,) for that ſide is all your own." The quaker was not ſo much diſconcerted by the quickneſs of this repartee, but that he anſwered with great deliberation, "I thank thee for thy love, but will not profit by thy loſs; eſpecially as I like not the ſavour of theſe outlandiſh fowls; they are profane birds of paſſage, reliſhed only by the children of vanity, like thee."

The plump gentlewoman took umbrage at this laſt expreſſion, which ſhe conſidered as a double reproach, and repeated the words, "Children of vanity!" with an emphaſis of reſentment. "I believe, if the truth were known, (ſaid ſhe,) there's more vanity than midriff in that great belly of yours, for all your pretending to humility and religion. Sirrah! my corporation is made up of good wholſome, Engliſh fat; but you are puffed up with the wind of vanity and deluſion; and when it begins to gripe your entrails, you pretend to have a motion, and then get up and preach nonſenſe: yet, you'l take it upon you to call your betters children: marry come up, Mr. gooſe-cap, I have got children that are as good men as you, or any hypocritical trembler in England."

A perſon who ſat oppoſite the quaker, hearing this remonſtrance, which ſeemed pregnant with contention,

contention, interpoſed in the converſation with a conſcious leer, and begged there might be no rupture between the ſpirit and the fleſh. By this remonſtrance he relieved Obadiah from the ſatire of this female orator, and brought the whole vengeance of her elocution upon his own head. "Fleſh! (cried ſhe, with all the ferocity of an enraged Thaleſtris,) none of your names, Mr. Yellow-chaps. What! I warrant you have an antipathy to fleſh, becauſe you yourſelf are nothing but ſkin and bone. I ſuppoſe you are ſome poor ſtarv'd journeyman tailor come from France, where you have been learning to cabbage, and have not ſeen a good meal of victuals theſe ſeven years: you have been living upon rye-bread and ſoup-maigre, and now you come over like a walking atomy, with a rat's tail at your wig, and a tinſey jacket; and ſo, forſooth, you ſet up for a gentleman, and pretend to find fault with a ſurloin of roaſt beef."

The gentleman heard this addreſs with admirable patience, and when ſhe had rung out her alarm, very coolly replied, "Any thing but your ſtinking fiſh, Madam. Since when, I pray, have you travelled in ſtage-coaches, and left off your old profeſſion of crying oyſters in winter, and rotten mackarel in June? you was then known by the name of Kate Brawn, and in good repute among the ale-houſes in Thames-ſtreet, till that unlucky amour with the maſter of a corn veſſel, in which he was unfortunately detected by his own ſpouſe; but you ſeem to have riſen by that fall; and I wiſh you joy of your preſent plight: though, conſidering your education on Bear-key, you can give but a ſorry account of yourſelf."

The amazon, though neither exhauſted nor diſmayed, was really confounded at the temper and aſſurance of this antagoniſt, who had gathered all theſe anecdotes from the fertility of his own invention; after a ſhort pauſe, however, ſhe poured forth a torrent of obloquy ſufficient to overwhelm

any

any perſon who had not been uſed to take up arms againſt ſuch ſeas of trouble; and a diſpute enſued, which would have not only diſgraced the beſt orators on the Thames, but even have made a figure in the celebration of the Eleuſinian myſteries, during which the Athenian matrons rallied one another from different waggons, with that freedom of altercation ſo happily preſerved in this our age and country.

Such a redundancy of epithets, and variety of metaphors, tropes, and figures, were uttered between theſe well-matched opponents, that an epic bard would have found his account in liſtening to the conteſt, which, in all probability, would not have been confined to words, had it not been interrupted for the ſake of a young woman of an agreeable countenance and modeſt carriage; who being ſhocked at ſome of their flowers of ſpeech, and terrified by the menacing looks and geſtures of the fiery featured dame, began to ſcream aloud, and beg leave to quit the coach. Her perturbation put an end to the high debate. The ſixth paſſenger, who had not opened his mouth, endeavoured to comfort her with aſſurances of protection; the quaker propoſed a ceſſation of arms; the male diſputant acquieſced in the propoſal, aſſuring the company he had entered the liſts for their entertainment only, without acquiring the leaſt grudge or ill-will to the fat gentlewoman, whom he proteſted he had never ſeen before that day, and who, for aught he knew, was a perſon of credit and reputation. He then held forth his hand in token of amity, and aſked pardon of the offended party, who was appeaſed by his ſubmiſſion; and, in teſtimony of her benevolence, preſented the other female, whom ſhe had diſcompoſed, an Hungary-water bottle filled with cherry-brandy, recommending it as a much more powerful remedy than the ſal volatile which the other held to her noſe. Peace

Peace being thus re-eſtabliſhed, in a treaty, comprehending Obadiah and all preſent, it will not be improper to give the reader ſome further information, touching the ſeveral characters aſſembled in this vehicle. The quaker was a London merchant, who had been at Deal ſuperintending the repairs of a ſhip which had ſuffered by a ſtorm in the Downs. The Wapping landlady was on her return from the ſame place, where ſhe had attended the payment of a man of war, with ſundry powers of attorney, granted by the ſailors, who had lived upon credit at her houſe. Her competitor in fame was a dealer in wine, a ſmuggler of French lace, and a petty gameſter juſt arrived from Paris, in the company of an Engliſh barber, who ſat on his right hand; and the young woman was daughter of a country curate, in her way to London, where ſhe was bound apprentice to a milliner.

Hitherto Fathom had ſat in ſilent aſtoniſhment at the manners of his fellow-travellers, which far exceeded the notions he had preconceived of Engliſh plainneſs and ruſticity: he found himſelf a monument of that diſregard and contempt which a ſtranger never fails to meet with from the inhabitants of this iſland; and ſaw, with ſurpriſe, an agreeable young creature ſit as ſolitary and unheeded as himſelf. He was, indeed, allured by the roſes of her complexion, and the innocence of her aſpect, and began to repent of having pretended ignorance of the language, by which he was reſtrained from exerciſing his eloquence upon her heart; he reſolved, however, to ingratiate himſelf, if poſſible, by the courteſy and politeneſs of dumb ſhew, and for that purpoſe put his eyes in motion without farther delay.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

Another providential Deliverance from the Effects of the Smuggler's ingenious Conjecture.

DURING theſe deliberations, the wine-merchant, with a view to make a parade of his ſuperior parts and breeding, as well as to pave the way for a match at backgammon, made a tender of his ſnuff-box to our adventurer, and aſked, in bad French, how he travelled from Paris. This queſtion produced a ſeries of interrogations concerning the place of Ferdinand s abode in that city, and his buſineſs in England; ſo that he was fain to practiſe the ſcience of defence, and anſwered with ſuch ambiguity as aroused the ſuſpicion of the ſmuggler, who began to believe our hero had ſome very cogent reaſon for evading his curioſity: he immediately ſet his reflection at work, and, after various conjectures fixed upon Fathom's being the young Pretender. Big with this ſuppoſition, he eyed him with the moſt earneſt attention, comparing his features with thoſe of the chevalier's portrait, which he had ſeen in France; and though the faces were as unlike as any two human faces could be, found the reſemblance ſo ſtriking as to diſpel all his doubts, and perſuade him to introduce the ſtranger to ſome juſtice on the road: a ſtep by which he would not only manifeſt his zeal for the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, but alſo acquire the ſplendid reward propoſed by parliament, to any perſon who ſhould apprehend that famous adventurer.

Theſe ideas intoxicated the brain of this man to ſuch a pitch of enthuſiaſm, that he actually believed himſelf in poſſeſſion of the thirty thouſand pounds, and amuſed his fancy with a variety of magnificent projects to be executed by means of that acquiſition, until his reverie was interrupted by the halting of the coach at the inn where the paſſengers uſed to eat their breakfaſt. Waked as he was from the dream of his happineſs, it had made ſuch impreſſion

on his mind, that, ſeeing Fathom riſe up with an intention to alight, he took it for granted his deſign was to eſcape, and ſeizing him by the collar, called aloud for aſſiſtance in the king's name.

Our hero, whoſe ſagacity and preſence of mind very often ſupplied the place of courage, inſtead of being terrified at this aſſault, which might have diſturbed the tranquillity of an ordinary villain, was ſo perfectly maſter of every circumſtance of his own ſituation, as to know at once that the aggreſſor could not have the leaſt cauſe of complaint againſt him; and therefore, imputing this violence either to madneſs or miſtake, very deliberately ſuffered himſelf to be made priſoner by the people of the houſe, who ran to the coach-door in obedience to the ſummons of the wine-merchant. The reſt of the company were ſtruck dumb with ſurpriſe and conſternation at this ſudden adventure; and the quaker, dreading ſome fell reſiſtance on the ſide of the outlandiſh man, unpinned the other coach door in the twinkling of an eye, and trundled himſelf into the mud for ſafety. The others, ſeeing the temper and reſignation of the priſoner, ſoon recovered their recollection, and began to enquire into the cauſe of his arreſt; upon which the captor, whoſe teeth chattered with terror and impatience, gave them to underſtand, that he was a ſtate criminal, and demanded their help in conveying him to juſtice.

Luckily for both parties, there happened to be at the inn a company of ſquires juſt returned from the death of a leaſh of hares, which they had ordered to be dreſſed for dinner, and among theſe gentlemen was one of the quorum, to whom the accuſer had immediate recourſe, marching before the captive, who walked very peaceably between the landlord and one of his waiters, and followed by a crowd of ſpectators, ſome of whom had ſecured the faithful Maurice, who in his behaviour cloſely imitated the deliberation of his maſter. In this order did the proceſſion advance to the apartment in which

the magiſtrate, with his fellows of the chace, ſat ſmoking his morning pipe over a tankard of ſtrong ale; and the ſmuggler being directed to the right perſon, "May it pleaſe your worſhip, (ſaid he,) I have brought this foreigner before you, on a violent ſuſpicion of his being a proclaimed outlaw; and I deſire, before theſe witneſſes, that my title may be made good to the reward that ſhall become due upon his conviction."

"Friend, (replied the juſtice,) I know nothing of you or your titles; but this I know, if you have any information to give in, you muſt come to my houſe when I am at home, and proceed in a lawful way; that is, d'ye mind me, if you ſwear as how this here perſon is an outlaw, then if ſo be as he has nothing to ſay to the contrary, my clerk ſhall make out a mittimus, and ſo to jail with him till next ſize." "But, Sir, (anſwered the impeacher,) this is a caſe that admits of no delay; the perſon I have apprehended is a priſoner of conſequence to the ſtate." "How, fellor! (cried the magiſtrate, interrupting him,) is there any perſon of more conſequence than one of his Majeſty's juſtices of the peace, who is beſides a conſiderable member of the landed intereſt? D'ye know, ſirrah, who you are talking to? If you don't go about your buſineſs, I believe I ſhall lay you by the heels."

The ſmuggler, fearing his prize would eſcape through the ignorance, pride, and obſtinacy of this country juſtice, approached his worſhip, and in a whiſper, which was overheard by all the company, aſſured him he had indubitable reaſon to believe the foreigner was no other than the pretender's eldeſt ſon. At mention of this formidable name, every individual of the audience ſtarted, with ſigns of terror and amazement. The juſtice dropped his pipe, recoiled upon his chair, and, looking moſt ridiculouſly aghaſt, exclaimed, "Seize him, in the name of God and his Majeſty King George! Has he got no ſecret arms about him?"

Fathom

Fathom being thus informed of the ſuſpenſion under which he ſtood, could not help ſmiling at the eagerneſs with which the ſpectators flew upon him; and ſuffered himſelf to be ſearched with great compoſure, well knowing they would find no moveables about his perſon, but ſuch as, upon examination, would turn to his account; he therefore very calmly preſented to the magiſtrate his purſe, and a ſmall box that contained his jewels, and in the French language deſired they might be preſerved from the hands of the mob. This requeſt was interpreted by the accuſer, who, at the ſame time, laid claim to the booty. The juſtice took charge of the depoſit; and one of his neighbours having undertaken the office of clerk, he proceeded to the examination of the culprit, whoſe papers were by this time laid on the table before him. "Stranger (ſaid he) you ſtand charged with being ſon to the Pretender to theſe realms: what have you to ſay in your own defence?" Our hero aſſured him, in the French language, that he was falſely impeached, and demanded juſtice on the accuſer, who, without the leaſt reaſon, had made ſuch a malicious attack upon the life and honour of an innocent gentleman.

The ſmuggler, inſtead of acting the part of a faithful interpreter, told his worſhip, that the priſoner's anſwer was no more than a ſimple denial, which every felon would make, who had nothing elſe to plead in his own behalf, and that this alone was a ſtrong preſumption of his guilt; becauſe, if he was not really the perſon they ſuſpected him to be, the thing would ſpeak for itſelf; for, if he was not the young Pretender, who then was he? This argument had great weight with the juſtice, who, aſſuming a very important aſpect, obſerved, "Very true, friend; if you are not the Pretender, in the name of God, who are you? one may ſee with half an eye that he is no better than a promiſcuous fellow."

Ferdinand now began to repent of having pretended ignorance of the Engliſh language, as he

found himſelf at the mercy of a raſcal, who put a falſe gloſs upon all his words; and addreſſed himſelf to the audience ſucceſſively in French, High Dutch, Italian, and Hungarian Latin, deſiring to know if any perſon preſent underſtood any of theſe tongues, that his anſwers might be honeſtly explained to the bench. But he might have accoſted them in Chineſe with the ſame ſucceſs: there was not one perſon preſent tolerably verſed in his mother-tongue, much leſs acquainted with any foreign language, except the wine-merchant, who, incenſed at this appeal, which he conſidered as an affront to his integrity, gave the judge to underſtand, that the delinquent, inſtead of ſpeaking to the purpoſe, contumaciouſly inſulted his authority in ſundry foreign lingoes, which he apprehended was an additional proof of his being the chevalier's ſon, inaſmuch as no perſon would take the pains to learn ſuch a variety of gibberiſh, except with ſome ſiniſter intent.

This annotation was not loſt upon the ſquire, who was too jealous of the honour of his office to overlook ſuch a flagrant inſtance of contempt: His eyes gliſtened, his cheeks were inflated with rage: "The caſe is plain (ſaid he;) having nothing of ſignification to offer in his own favour, he grows refractory, and abuſes the court in his baſe Roman Catholic jargon: but I'll let you know, for all you pretend to be a prince, you are no better than an outlawed vagrant; and I'll ſhew you what a thing you are, when you come in compoſition with an Engliſh juſtice, like me, who have more than once extinguiſhed myſelf in the ſervice of my country. As nothing elſe accrues, your purſe, black box, and papers ſhall be ſealed up before witneſſes, and ſent by expreſs to one of his Majeſty's ſecretaries of ſtate; and, as for yourſelf, I will apply to the military at Canterbury, for a guard to conduct you to London."

This was a very unwelcome declaration to our adventurer, who was on the point of haranguing the

juſtice

juſtice and ſpectators in their own language, when he was relieved from the neceſſity of taking that ſtep by the interpoſition of a young nobleman at the inn, who, being informed of this ſtrange examination, entered the court, and, at firſt ſight of the priſoner, aſſured the juſtice he was impoſed upon; for he himſelf had often ſeen the young Pretender in Paris, and that there was no kind of reſemblance between that adventurer and the perſon now before him. The accuſer was not a little mortified at his lordſhip's affirmation, which met with all due regard from the bench; though the magiſtrate took notice, that, granting the priſoner was not the young chevalier himſelf, it was highly probable he was an emiſſary of that houſe, as he could give no ſatisfactory account of himſelf, and was poſſeſſed of things of ſuch value as no honeſt man would expoſe to the accidents of the road.

Fathom, having thus found an interpreter, who ſignified to him, in the French tongue, the doubts of the juſtice, told his lordſhip, that he was a gentleman of a noble houſe in Germany, who, for certain reaſons, had come abroad incognito, with a view to ſee the world; and that, although the letters they had ſeized would prove the truth of that aſſertion, he ſhould be loth to expoſe his private concerns to the knowledge of ſtrangers, if he could poſſibly be releaſed without that mortification. The young nobleman explained his deſire to the court; but, his own curioſity being intereſted, obſerved, at the ſame time, that the juſtice could not be ſaid to have diſcharged the duties of his ſtation, until he ſhould have examined every circumſtance relative to the priſoner; upon which remonſtrance, he was requeſted by the bench to peruſe the papers, and accordingly communicated the ſubſtance of one letter, to this effect. "My

"My dear Son,

"Though I am far from approving the raſh ſtep you have taken in withdrawing yourſelf from your father's houſe, in order to avoid an engagement which would have been equally honourable and advantageous to your family, I cannot ſo far ſuppreſs my affection, as to bear the thought of your undergoing the hardſhips which, for your diſobedience, you deſerve to ſuffer. I have therefore, without the knowledge of your father, ſent the bearer to attend you in your peregrinations; his fidelity you know hath been tried in a long courſe of ſervice, and I have entruſted to his care, for your uſe, a purſe of two hundred ducats, and a box of jewels to the value of twice that ſum, which, though not ſufficient to ſupport an equipage ſuitable to your birth, will at leaſt for ſome time preſerve you from the importunities of want. When you are dutiful enough to explain your deſigns and ſituation, you may expect further indulgence from your too tender and diſconſolate mother,

The Counteſs of Fathom."

This letter, which, as well as the others, our hero had forged for the purpoſe, effectually anſwered his intent, in throwing duſt in the eyes and underſtanding of the ſpectators, who now regarded the priſoner with looks of reſpectful remorſe, as a man of quality who had been falſely accuſed: his lordſhip, to make a parade of his own politeneſs and importance, aſſured the bench, he was no ſtranger to the family of Fathoms, and, with a compliment, gave Ferdinand to underſtand he had formerly ſeen him at Verſailles. There being no longer room for ſuſpicion, the juſtice ordered our adventurer to be ſet at liberty, and even invited him to be ſeated, with an apology for the rude manner in which he had been treated, owing to the miſinformation of the accuſer, who was threatened with the ſtocks for his malice and preſumption. But

But this was not the only triumph our hero obtained over the wine-merchant. Maurice was no ſooner unfettered, than, advancing into the middle of the room, "My lord, (ſaid he, addreſſing himſelf in French to his maſter's deliverer,) ſince you have been ſo generous as to protect a noble ſtranger from the danger of ſuch a falſe accuſation, I hope you will ſtill lay an additional obligation upon the count, by retorting the vengeance of the law upon his perfidious accuſer, whom I know to be a trader in thoſe articles of merchandiſe which are prohibited by the ordinances of this nation. I have ſeen him lately at Boulogne, and am perfectly well acquainted with ſome perſons who have ſupplied him with French lace and embroidery; and, as a proof of what I alledge, I deſire you will order him and this barber, who is his underſtrapper, to be examined on the ſpot."

This charge, which was immediately explained to the bench, yielded extraordinary ſatisfaction to the ſpectators, one of whom, being an officer of the cuſtoms, forthwith began to exerciſe his function upon the unlucky peruquier, who being ſtripped of his upper garments, and even of his ſhirt, appeared like the mummy of an Ægyptian king, moſt curiouſly rolled up in bandages of rich figured gold ſhalloon, that covered the ſkirts of four embroidered waiſtcoats. The merchant, ſeeing his expectation ſo unhappily reverſed, made an effort to retire with a moſt rueful aſpect, but was prevented by the officer, who demanded the interpoſition of the civil power, that he might undergo the ſame examination to which the other had been ſubjected. He was accordingly rifled without loſs of time, and the enquiry proved well worth the care of him who made it; for a conſiderable booty of the ſame ſort of merchandiſe was found in his boots, breeches, hat, and between the buckram and lining of his ſurtout. Yet, not contented with this prize, the experienced ſpoiler proceeded to ſearch his baggage, and perceiving

ceiving a falſe bottom in his portmanteau, detected beneath it a valuable acceſſion to the plunder he had already obtained.

CHAP. XXX.

The ſingular Manner of Fathom's Attack and Triumph over the Virtue of the fair Elenor.

PROPER cognizance being thus taken of theſe contraband effects, and the informer furniſhed with a certificate, by which he was entitled to a ſhare of the ſeizure, the coachman ſummoned his paſſengers to the carriage; the purſe and jewels were reſtored to Count Fathom, who thanked the juſtice, and his lordſhip in particular, for the candour and hoſpitality with which he had been treated, and reſumed his place in the vehicle, amidſt the congratulations of all his fellow-travellers, except the two forlorn ſmugglers, who, inſtead of reimbarking in the coach, thought proper to remain at the inn, with a view to mitigate, if poſſible, the ſeverity of their misfortune.

Among thoſe who felicitated Fathom upon the iſſue of this adventure, the young maiden ſeemed to expreſs the moſt ſenſible pleaſure at that event. The artful language of his eyes had raiſed in her breaſt certain fluttering emotions, before ſhe knew the value of her conqueſt; but now that his rank and condition were diſcovered, theſe tranſports were increaſed by the ideas of vanity and ambition, which are mingled with the firſt ſeeds of every female conſtitution. The belief of having captivated the heart of a man who could raiſe her to the rank and dignity of a counteſs, produced ſuch agreeable ſenſations in her fancy, that her eyes ſhone with unuſual luſtre, and a continual ſmile played in dimples on her roſy cheeks; ſo that her attractions, though not powerful enough to engage the affection, were yet ſufficient to inflame the deſire, of our adventurer, who very honeſtly marked her chaſtity for a prey to his voluptuous paſſion. Had ſhe been well

ſeaſoned

ſeaſoned with knowledge and experience, and completely armed with caution againſt the artifice and villainy of man, her virtue might not have been able to withſtand the engines of ſuch an aſſailant, conſidering the dangerous opportunities to which ſhe was neceſſarily expoſed: how eaſy then muſt his victory have been over an innocent unſuſpecting country damſel, flushed with the warmth of youth, and an utter ſtranger to the ways of life!

While Obadiah, therefore, and his plump companion, were engaged in converſation, on the ſtrange incidents which had paſſed, Fathom acted a very expreſſive pantomime with this fair buxom nymph, who comprehended his meaning with ſurpriſing facility, and was at ſo little pains to conceal the pleaſure ſhe took in this kind of intercourſe, that ſeveral warm ſqueezes were interchanged between her and her lover before they arrived at Rocheſter, where they propoſed to dine. It was during this period he learned, from the anſwers ſhe made to the inquiſitive quaker, that her ſole dependence was upon a relation, to whom ſhe had a letter, and that ſhe was a perfect ſtranger in the great city; circumſtances on which he ſoon formed the project of her ruin.

Upon their arrival at the Black Bull, he, for the firſt time, found himſelf alone with his Amanda, whoſe name was Elenor, their fellow-travellers being elſewhere employed about their own concerns; and, unwilling to loſe the precious opportunity, he began to act the part of a very importunate lover, which he conceived to be a proper ſequel to the prelude which had been performed in the coach. The freedoms which ſhe, out of pure ſimplicity and good humour, permitted him to take with her hand, and even her roſy lips, encouraged him to practiſe other familiarities with her fair boſom, which ſcandalized her virtue ſo much, that, in ſpite of the paſſion ſhe had begun to indulge in his behalf, ſhe rejected his advances with all the marks of

anger

anger and diſdain; and he found it neceſſary to appeaſe the ſtorm he had raiſed, by the moſt reſpectful and ſubmiſſive demeanour; reſolving to change his operations, and carry on his attacks, ſo as to make her yield at diſcretion, without alarming her religion or pride. Accordingly, when the bill was called after dinner, he took particular notice of her behaviour, and, perceiving her pull out a large leathern purſe, that contained her money, reconnoitred the pocket in which it was depoſited, and, while they ſat cloſe to each other in the carriage, conveyed it with admirable dexterity into an hole in the cuſhion. Whether the corpulent couple, who ſat oppoſite to theſe lovers, had entered into an amorous engagement at the inn, or were ſeverally induced by other motives, is uncertain; but, ſure it is, both left the coach on that part of the road which lies neareſt to Graveſend, and bade adieu to the other pair, on pretence of having urgent buſineſs at that place.

Ferdinand, not a little pleaſed at their departure, renewed his moſt pathetic expreſſions of love, and ſung ſeveral French ſongs on that tender ſubject, which ſeemed to thrill to the ſoul of his beauteous Helen. While the driver halted at Dartford to water his horſes, ſhe was ſmit with the appearance of ſome cheeſecakes, which were preſented by the landlady of the houſe, and, having bargained for two or three, put her hand in her pocket, in order to pay for her purchaſe; but what was her aſtoniſhment, when, after having rummaged her equipage, ſhe underſtood her whole fortune was loſt! This miſhap was by a loud ſhriek announced to our hero, who affected infinite amazement and concern; and no ſooner learned the cauſe of her affliction, than he preſented her with his own purſe, from which he, in emphatic dumb ſhew, begged ſhe would indemnify herſelf for the damage ſhe had ſuſtained. Although this kind proffer was ſome alleviation of her misfortunes, ſhe did not fail to pour forth a

moſt

moſt piteous lamentation, importing, that ſhe had not only loſt all her money, amounting to five pounds, but alſo her letter of recommendation, upon which ſhe had altogether relied for preſent employment.

The vehicle was minutely ſearched from top to bottom, by herſelf and our adventurer, aſſiſted by Maurice and the coachman, who, finding their enquiry ineffectual, did not ſcruple to declare his ſuſpicion of the two fat turtles who had deſerted the coach in ſuch an abrupt manner. In a word, he rendered this conjecture ſo plauſible, by wreſting the circumſtances of their behaviour and retreat, that poor Elenor implicitly believed they were the thieves by whom ſhe had ſuffered; and was prevailed upon to accept the proffered aſſiſtance of the generous count, who, ſeeing her very much diſordered by this miſchance, inſiſted upon her drinking a glaſs of Canary, to quiet the perturbation of her ſpirits. This is a ſeaſon, which, of all others, is moſt propitious to the attempts of an artful lover; and juſtifies the metaphorical maxim of fiſhing in troubled waters. There is an affinity and ſhort tranſition betwixt all the violent paſſions that agitate the human mind: they are all falſe perſpectives, which, though they magnify, yet perplex and render indiſtinct every object which they repreſent: and flattery is never ſo ſucceſsfully adminiſtered, as to thoſe who know they ſtand in need of friendſhip, aſſent, and approbation.

The cordial ſhe ſwallowed, far from calming, increaſed the diſturbance of her thoughts, and produced an intoxication; during which, ſhe talked in an incoherent ſtrain, laughed and wept by turns, and acted other extravagancies, which are known to be ſymptoms of the hyſterical affection. Fathom, though an utter ſtranger to the ſentiments of honour, pity, and remorſe, would not perpetrate his vicious purpoſe, though favoured by the delirium his villainy had entailed upon this unfortunate young

young maiden; becauſe his appetite demanded a more perfect ſacrifice than that which ſhe could yield in her preſent deplorable ſituation, when her will muſt have been altogether unconcerned in his ſucceſs. Determined, therefore, to make a conqueſt of her virtue, before he would take poſſeſſion of her perſon, he mimicked that compaſſion and benevolence which his heart had never felt, and, when the coach arrived at London, not only diſcharged what ſhe owed for her place, but likewiſe procured for her an apartment in the houſe to which he himſelf had been directed for lodgings, and even hired a nurſe to attend her during a ſevere fever, which was the conſequence of her diſappointment and deſpondence. Indeed, ſhe was ſupplied with all neceſſaries by the generoſity of this noble count, who, for the intereſt of his paſſion, and the honour of his name, was reſolved to extend his charity to the laſt farthing of her own money, which he had been wiſe enough to ſecure for this purpoſe.

Her youth ſoon got the better of her diſtemper; and when ſhe underſtood her obligations to the count, who did not fail to attend her in perſon with great tenderneſs, her heart, which had been before prepoſſeſſed in his favour, now glowed with all the warmth of gratitude, eſteem, and affection. She knew herſelf in a ſtrange place, deſtitute of all reſource but in his generoſity: ſhe loved his perſon, ſhe was dazzled by his rank; and he knew ſo well how to improve the opportunities and advantages he derived from her unhappy ſituation, that he gradually proceeded in ſapping from one degree of intimacy to another, until all the bulwarks of her chaſtity were undermined, and ſhe ſubmitted to his deſire; not with the reluctance of a vanquiſhed people, but with all the tranſports of a joyful city, that opens its gates to receive a darling prince returned from conqueſt: for by this time he had artfully concentred and kindled up all the inflammable ingredients of her conſtitution; and ſhe now looked

back

back upon the virtuous principles of her education, as upon a diſagreeable and tedious dream, from which ſhe had waked to the fruition of never-fading joy.

CHAP. XXXI.

He by Accident encounters his old Friend, with whom he holds a Conference, and renews a Treaty.

OUR hero having thus provided himſelf with a proper ſubject for his hours of dalliance, thought it was now high time to ſtudy the ground which he had pitched upon for the ſcene of his exploits, and with that view made ſeveral excurſions to different parts of the town, where there was aught of entertainment or inſtruction to be found: yet he always, on theſe occaſions, appeared in an obſcure ordinary dreſs, in order to avoid ſingularity, and never went twice to the ſame coffee-houſe, that his perſon might not be afterwards known, in caſe he ſhould ſhine forth to the public in a ſuperior ſphere. On his return from one of theſe expeditions, while he was paſſing through Ludgate, his eyes were ſuddenly encountered by the apparition of his old friend the Tyroleze, who, perceiving himſelf fairly caught in the toil, made a virtue of neceſſity, and, running up to our adventurer with an aſpect of eagerneſs and joy, claſped him in his arms, as ſome dear friend, whom he had caſually found after a moſt tedious and diſagreeable ſeparation.

Fathom, whoſe genius never failed him in ſuch emergencies, far from receiving theſe advances with the threats and reproaches which the other had deſerved at his hands, returned the ſalute with equal warmth, and was really overjoyed at meeting with a perſon who might one way or other make amends for the perfidy of his former conduct. The Tyroleze, whoſe name was Ratchkali, pleaſed with his reception, propoſed they ſhould adjourn to the next tavern, in which they had no ſooner taken poſſeſ-

ſion of an apartment, than he addreſſed himſelf to his old companion in theſe words.

"Mr. Fathom, by your frank and obliging manner of treating a man who hath done you wrong, I am more and more confirmed in my opinion of your ſagacity, which I have often conſidered with admiration: I will not therefore attempt to make an apology for my conduct at our laſt parting, but only aſſure you, that this meeting may turn out to our mutual advantage, if we now re-enter into an unreſerved union, the ties of which we will ſoon find it our intereſt and inclination to preſerve. For my own part, as my judment is ripened by experience, ſo are my ſentiments changed ſince our laſt aſſociation. I have ſeen many a rich harveſt loſt for want of a fellow-labourer in the vineyard: and I have more than once fallen a ſacrifice to a combination, which I could have reſiſted with the help of one able auxiliary. Indeed, I might prove what I alledge by mathematical demonſtration; and I believe nobody will pretend to deny, that two heads are better than one, in all caſes that require diſcernment and deliberation."

Ferdinand could not help owning the ſanity of his obſervations, and forthwith acquieſced in his propoſal of the new alliance; deſiring to know the character in which he acted on the Engliſh ſtage, and the ſcheme he would offer for their mutual emolument: at the ſame time he reſolved within himſelf to keep ſuch a ſtrict eye over his future actions, as would fruſtrate any deſign he might afterwards harbour of repeating the prank he had ſo ſucceſsfully played upon him in their journey from the banks of the Rhine.

"Having quitted you at Bar le duc, (reſumed the Tyroleze,) I travelled, without ceaſing, until I arrived at Frankfort upon the Maine, where I aſſumed the character of a French chevalier, and ſtruck ſome maſterly ſtrokes, which you yourſelf would not have deemed unworthy of your invention; and

my

my ſucceſs was the more agreeable, as my operations were chiefly carried on againſt the enemies of our religion: but my proſperity was not of long duration. Seeing they could not foil me at my own weapons, they formed a damned conſpiracy, by which I not only loſt all the fruits of my induſtry, but likewiſe ran the moſt imminent hazard of my life. I had ordered ſome of thoſe jewels which I had borrowed of my good friend Fathom to be new ſet in a faſhionable taſte, and ſoon after had an opportunity to ſell one of theſe at a great advantage, to one of the fraternity, who offered an extraordinary price for the ſtone, on purpoſe to effect my ruin. In leſs than four and twenty hours after this bargain, I was arreſted by the officers of juſtice, upon the oath of the purchaſer, who undertook to prove me guilty of a fraud, in ſelling a Saxon pebble for a real diamond; and this accuſation was actually true; for the change had been artfully put upon me by the jeweller, who was himſelf engaged in the conſpiracy.

"Had my conſcience been clear of any other impeachment, perhaps, I ſhould have reſted my cauſe upon the equity and protection of the law; but I foreſaw that the trial would introduce an enquiry, to which I was not at all ambitious of ſubmitting, and therefore was fain to compromiſe the affair at the price of almoſt my whole fortune. Yet this accommodation was not made ſo ſecretly, but that my character was blaſted, and my credit overthrown; ſo that I was fain to relinquiſh my occaſional equipage, and hire myſelf as journeyman to a lapidary, an employment which I had exerciſed in my youth. In this obſcure ſtation I laboured with great aſſiduity, until I made myſelf perfect in the knowledge of ſtones, as well as in the different methods of ſetting them off to the beſt advantage; and having, by dint of induſtry and addreſs, got poſſeſſion of a ſmall parcel, ſet out for this kingdom, in which I happily arrived about four months

ago; and ſurely England is the paradiſe of artiſts of our profeſſion.

"One would imagine that Nature had created the inhabitants for the ſupport and enjoyment of adventurers like you and me. Not that theſe iſlanders open the arms of hoſpitality to all foreigners without diſtinction; on the contrary, they inherit, from their fathers, an unreaſonable prejudice againſt all nations under the ſun; and when an Engliſhman happens to quarrel with a ſtranger, the firſt term of reproach he uſes is his antagoniſt's country, characterized by ſome opprobrious epithet; ſuch as a chattering Frenchman, an Italian ape, a German hog, and a beaſtly Dutchman: nay, their national prepoſſeſſion is maintained even againſt thoſe people with whom they are united under the ſame laws and government; for nothing is more common, than to hear them exclaim againſt their fellow-ſubjects, in the expreſſions of, a beggarly Scot, and an impudent Iriſh bog-trotter. Yet this very prejudice will never fail to turn to the account of every ſtranger poſſeſſed of ordinary talents; for he will always find opportunities of converſing with them in coffee-houſes, and places of public reſort, in ſpite of their profeſſed reſerve, which, by the by, is ſo extraordinary, that I know ſome people who have lived twenty years in the ſame houſe, without exchanging one word with their next door neighbours; yet, provided he can talk ſenſibly, and preſerve the deportment of a ſober gentleman in thoſe occaſional converſations, his behaviour will be the more remarkably pleaſing, as it will agreeably diſappoint the expectation of the perſon who had entertained notions to his prejudice. When a foreigner has once croſſed this bar, which perpetually occurs, he ſails without farther difficulty into the harbour of an Engliſhman's good will; for the pique is neither perſonal or rancorous, but rather contemptuous and national; ſo that, while he deſpiſes a people in the lump, an individual of that very

very community may be one of his chief favourites.

"The Engliſh are, in general, upright and honeſt, therefore unſuſpecting and credulous: they are too much engroſſed with their own buſineſs to pry into the conduct of their neighbours, and too indifferent, in point of diſpoſition, to intereſt themſelves in what they conceive to be foreign to their own concerns. They are wealthy and mercantile, of conſequence liberal and adventurous; and ſo well diſpoſed to take a man's own word for his importance, that they ſuffer themſelves to be preyed upon by ſuch a bungling ſet of impoſtors, as would ſtarve for lack of addreſs in any other country under the ſun. This being a true ſketch of the Britiſh character, ſo far as I have been able to obſerve and learn, you will eaſily comprehend the profits that may be extracted from it, by virtue of thoſe arts in which you ſo eminently excel: *the great, the unbounded proſpect lies before me!* Indeed, I look upon this opulent kingdom as a wide and fertile common, on which we adventurers may range for prey without let or moleſtation; for ſo jealous are the natives of their liberty, that they will not bear the reſtraint of neceſſary *police*; and an able artiſt may enrich himſelf with their ſpoils, without running any riſk of attracting the notice of the magiſtrate, or incurring the leaſt penalty of the law.

"In a word, this metropolis is a vaſt maſquerade, in which a man of ſtratagem may wear a thouſand different diſguiſes, without danger of detection. There is a variety of ſhapes in which we knights of induſtry make our appearance in London. One glides into a nobleman's houſe in the capacity of a valet de chambre, and, in a few months, leads the whole family by the noſe: another exhibits himſelf to the public as an empiric or operator for the teeth; and, by dint of aſſurance and affidavits, bearing teſtimony to wonderful cures that never were performed, whirls himſelf into his chariot, and lays

the town under contribution: a third profeſſes the compoſition of muſic, as well as the performance, and, by means of a few *capricios* on the violin, properly introduced, wriggles himſelf into the management of private and public concerns: and a fourth breaks forth at once in all the ſplendour of a gay equipage, under the title and denomination of a foreign count; not to mention thoſe inferior projectors, who aſſume the characters of dancers, fencing-maſters, and French uſhers, or, by renouncing their religion, ſeek to obtain a proviſion for life.

"Either of theſe parts will turn to the account of an able actor; and, as you are equally qualified for all, you may chooſe that which is moſt ſuitable to your own inclination; though, in my opinion, you was deſigned by nature to ſhine in the great world, which, after all, is the moſt ample field for men of genius; becauſe the game is deeper; and people of faſhion being, for the moſt part, more ignorant, indolent, vain, and capricious, than their inferiors, are of conſequence more eaſily deceived: beſides, their morals ſit generally ſo looſe about them, that, when a gentleman of our fraternity is diſcovered in the exerciſe of his profeſſion, their contempt of his ſkill is the only diſgrace he incurs."

Our hero was ſo well pleaſed with this picture, that he longed to peruſe the original; and, before theſe two friends parted, they ſettled all the operations of the campaign. Ratchkali, that ſame evening, hired magnificent lodgings for Count Fathom at the court-end of the town, and furniſhed his wardrobe and liveries from the ſpoils of Monmouth-ſtreet: he likewiſe enliſted another footman and valet de chambre into his ſervice; and ſent to the apartments divers large trunks, ſuppoſed to be filled with the baggage of this foreign nobleman, though, in reality, they contained little elſe than common lumber.

Next

Next day our adventurer took poſſeſſion of his new habitation, after having left to his friend and aſſociate the taſk of diſmiſſing the unfortunate Elenor, who was ſo ſhocked at the unexpected meſſage, that ſhe fainted away; and, when ſhe recovered the uſe of her ſenſes, ſo well as to reflect upon her forlorn condition, ſhe was ſeized with the moſt violent tranſports of grief and diſmay, by which her brain was diſordered to ſuch a degree, that ſhe grew furious and diſtracted, and was, by the advice and aſſiſtance of the Tyroleze, conveyed into the hoſpital of Bethlem, where we ſhall leave her for the preſent, happily bereft of her reaſon.

CHAP. XXXII.

He appears in the great World with univerſal Applauſe and Admiration.

MEANWHILE Fathom and his engine were buſied in completing his equipage; ſo that, in a few days, he had procured a very gay chariot, adorned with painting, gilding, and a coat of arms, according to his own fancy and direction. The firſt uſe he made of this vehicle, was that of viſiting the young nobleman from whom he had received ſuch important civilities on the road, in conſequence of an invitation at parting, by which he learned his title, and the place of his abode in London.

His Lordſhip was not only pleaſed, but proud, to ſee ſuch a ſtranger at his gate, and entertained him with exceſs of complaiſance and hoſpitality, inſomuch, that, by his means, our hero ſoon became acquainted with the whole circle of polite company, by whom he was careſſed for his inſinuating manners and agreeable converſation. He had thought proper to tell the nobleman, at their firſt interview in town, that his reaſons for concealing his knowledge of the Engliſh tongue were now removed, and that he would no longer deny himſelf the pleaſure of ſpeaking a language which had been always muſic to his ear. He had alſo thanked his Lordſhip

for

for his generous interpoſition at the inn, which was an inſtance of that generoſity and true politeneſs which are engroſſed by the Engliſh people, who leave nought to other nations but the mere ſhadow of theſe virtues.

A teſtimony like this from the mouth of ſuch a noble ſtranger, won the heart of the peer, who profeſſed a friendſhip for him on the ſpot, and undertook to ſee juſtice done to his lacquey, who, in a ſhort time, was gratified with a ſhare of the ſeizure which had been made upon his information, amounting to fifty or ſixty pounds.

Ferdinand put not forth the whole ſtrength of his accompliſhments at once, but contrived to ſpring a new mine of qualification every day, to the ſurprize and admiration of all his acquaintance. He was gifted with a ſort of elocution much more ſpecious than ſolid, and ſpoke on every ſubject that occurred in converſation, with that familiarity and eaſe, which, one would think, could only be acquired by long ſtudy and application. This plauſibility and confidence are faculties really inherited from nature, and effectually ſerve the poſſeſſor in lieu of that learning which is not to be obtained without infinite toil and perſeverance. The moſt ſuperficial tincture of the arts and ſciences in ſuch a juggler, is ſufficient to dazzle the underſtanding of half mankind; and, if managed with circumſpection, will enable him even to ſpend his life among the literati, without once forfeiting the character of a connoiſſeur.

Our hero was perfectly maſter of this legerdemain, which he carried to ſuch a pitch of aſſurance, as to declare, in the midſt of a mathematical aſſembly, that he intended to gratify the public with a full confutation of Sir Iſaac Newton's philoſophy, to the nature of which he was as much a ſtranger as the moſt ſavage Hottentot in Afric. His pretenſions to profound and univerſal knowledge, were ſupported not only by this kind of preſumption, but

alſo

alſo by the facility with which he ſpoke ſo many different languages, and the ſhrewd remarks he had made in the courſe of his travels and obſervation.

Among politicians, he ſettled the balance of power upon a certain footing, by dint of ingenious ſchemes, which he had contrived for the welfare of Europe. With officers, he reformed the art of war, with improvements which had occurred to his reflection while he was engaged in a military life. He ſometimes held forth upon painting, like a member of the Dilettanti club. The theory of muſic was a theme upon which he ſeemed to expatiate with particular pleaſure. In the provinces of love and gallantry, he was a perfect Oroondates. He poſſeſſed a moſt agreeable manner of telling entertaining ſtories, of which he had a large collection. He ſung with great melody and taſte, and played upon the violin with ſurprizing execution. To theſe qualifications, let us add his affability and pliant diſpoſition; and then the reader will not wonder that he was looked upon as the pattern of human perfection, and his acquaintance courted accordingly.

While he thus captivated the favour and affection of the Engliſh nobility, he did not neglect to take other meaſures in behalf of the partnerſhip to which he had ſubſcribed. His adventure with the two ſquires at Paris had weakened his appetite for play, which was not at all reſtored by the obſervations he had made in London, where the art of gaming is reduced into a regular ſyſtem, and its profeſſors ſo laudably devoted to the diſcharge of their functions, as to obſerve the moſt temperate regimen, leſt their invention ſhould be impaired by the fatigue of watching or exerciſe, and their ideas diſturbed by the fumes of indigeſtion. No Indian Brachman could live more abſtemious than two of the pack, who hunted in couple, and kennelled in the upper apartments of the hotel in which our adventurer lived: they abſtained from animal food with

with the abhorrence of Pythagoreans; their drink was the pure ſimple element; they were vomited once a week; took phyſic or a gliſter every third day; ſpent the forenoon in algebraical calculations; and ſlept from four o'clock till midnight, that they might then take the field with that cool ſerenity which is the effect of refreſhment and repoſe.

Theſe were terms upon which our hero would not riſk his fortune: he was too much addicted to pleaſure, to forego every other enjoyment but that of amaſſing; and did not ſo much depend upon his dexterity in play, as upon his talent of inſinuation, which, by this time, had ſucceeded ſo far beyond his expectation, that he began to indulge the hope of enſlaving the heart of ſome rich heireſs, whoſe fortune would at once raiſe him above all dependence. Indeed, no man ever ſet out with a fairer proſpect on ſuch an expedition; for he had found means to render himſelf ſo agreeable to the fair ſex, that, like the boxes of the play-houſe, during the repreſentation of a new performance, his company was often beſpoke for a ſeries of weeks; and no lady, whether widow, wife, or maiden, ever mentioned his name, without ſome epithet of eſteem or affection; ſuch as, *the dear Count! the charming Man! the Nonpareil!* or *the Angel!*

While he thus ſhone in the zenith of admiration, it is not to be doubted that he could have melted ſome wealthy dowager, or opulent ward; but, being an enemy to all precipitate engagements, he reſolved to act with great care and deliberation in an affair of ſuch importance, eſpecially as he did not find himſelf hurried by the importunities of want; for, ſince his arrival in England, he had rather increaſed than exhauſted his finances, by methods equally certain and ſecure. In a word, he, with the aſſiſtance of Ratchkali, carried on a traffic which yielded great profits, without ſubjecting the trader to the leaſt loſs or inconvenience. Fathom, for example, wore upon his finger a large brilliant, which he played to

ſuch

ſuch advantage one night at a certain nobleman's houſe, where he was prevailed upon to entertain the company with a ſolo on the violin, that every body preſent took notice of its uncommon luſtre; and it was handed about for the peruſal of every individual. The water and the workmanſhip were univerſally admired; and one among the reſt, having expreſſed a deſire of knowing the value of ſuch a jewel, the Count ſeized that opportunity of entertaining them with a learned diſquiſition into the nature of ſtones. This introduced the hiſtory of the diamond in queſtion, which, he ſaid, had been purchaſed of an Indian trader of Fort St. George at an under price; ſo that the preſent proprietor could afford to ſell it at a very reaſonable rate; and concluded with telling the company, that, for his own part, he had been importuned to wear it by the jeweller, who imagined it would have a better chance for attracting a purchaſer on his finger, than while it remained in his own cuſtody.

This declaration was no ſooner made, than a certain lady of quality beſpoke the refuſe of the jewel, and deſired Ferdinand to ſend the owner next day to her houſe, where he accordingly waited upon her ladyſhip with the ring, for which he received one hundred and fifty guineas, two thirds of the ſum being clear gain, and equally divided betwixt the aſſociates. Nor was this bargain ſuch as reflected diſhonour upon the lady's taſte, or could be productive of ill conſequences to the merchant; for the method of eſtimating diamonds is altogether arbitrary; and Ratchkali, who was an exquiſite lapidary, had ſet it in ſuch a manner as would have impoſed upon any ordinary jeweller. By theſe means of introduction, the Tyroleze ſoon monopolized the cuſtom of a great many noble families, upon which he levied large contributions, without incurring the leaſt ſuſpicion of deceit. He every day, out of pure eſteem and gratitude for the honour of their commands, entertained them with the

ſight

ſight of ſome new trinket, which he was never permitted to carry home unſold; and, from the profits of each job, a tax was raiſed for the benefit of our adventurer.

Yet his indultos were not confined to the article of jewels, which conſtituted only one part of his revenue. By the induſtry of his underſtrapper, he procured a number of old crazy fiddles, which were thrown aſide as lumber, upon which he counterfeited the Cremona mark, and otherwiſe crook'd them up with great dexterity; ſo that, when he had occaſion to regale the lovers of muſic, he would ſend for one of theſe vamped inſtruments, and extract from it ſuch tones as quite raviſhed the hearers, among whom there was always ſome conceited pretender, who ſpoke in raptures of the violin, and gave our hero an opportunity of launching out in its praiſe, and declaring it was the beſt Cremona he had ever touched. This encomium never failed to inflame the deſires of the audience, to ſome of whom he was generous enough to part with it at prime coſt, that is, for twenty or thirty guineas clear profit; for he was often able to oblige his friends in this manner, becauſe, being an eminent connoiſſeur, his countenance was ſolicited by all the muſicians who wanted to diſpoſe of ſuch moveables.

Nor did he neglect the other reſources of a ſkilful virtuoſo. Every auction afforded ſome picture, in which, though it had been overlooked by the ignorance of the times, he recognized the ſtyle of a great maſter, and made a merit of recommending it to ſome noble friend. This commerce he likewiſe extended to medals, bronzes, buſts, intaglios and old china, and kept divers artificers continually employed in making antiques for the Engliſh nobility. Thus he went on with ſuch rapidity of ſucceſs in all his endeavours, that he himſelf was aſtoniſhed at the infatuation he had produced. Nothing was ſo wretched among the productions of art, that he could not impoſe upon the world as a capital performance;

performance; and ſo faſcinated were the eyes of his admirers, he could eaſily have perſuaded them that a barber's baſon was an Etrurian patera, and the cover of a pot no other than the ſhield of Ancus Martius. In ſhort, it was become ſo faſhionable to conſult the count in every thing relating to taſte and politeneſs, that not a plan was drawn, not even an houſe furniſhed, without his advice and approbation; nay, to ſuch a degree did his reputation in theſe matters excel, that a particular pattern of paper-hangings was known by the name of Fathom; and his hall was every morning crowded with upholſterers and other tradeſmen, who came by order of their employers, to learn his choice, and take his directions.

The character and influence he thus acquired, he took care to maintain with the utmoſt aſſiduity and circumſpection: he never failed to appear the chief perſonage at all public diverſions and private aſſemblies, not only in converſation and dreſs, but alſo in the article of dancing, in which he outſtripped all his fellows, as far as in every other genteel accompliſhment.

CHAP. XXXIII.

He attracts the Envy and ill Offices of the minor Knights of his own Order, over whom he obtains a compleat Victory.

SUCH a pre-eminence could not be enjoyed without exciting the malevolence of envy and detraction, in the propagation of which, none were ſo induſtrious as the brethren of his own order, who had, like him, made a deſcent upon this iſland, and could not, without repining, ſee the whole harveſt in the hands of one man, who with equal art and diſcretion avoided all intercourſe with their ſociety. In vain they ſtrove to diſcover his pedigree, and detect the particular circumſtances of his life and converſation; all their enquiries were baffled by the obſcurity of his origin, and that ſolitary ſcheme

which he had adopted in the beginning of his career. The whole fruit of their inveſtigation amounted to no more than a certainty that there was no family of any conſideration in Europe known by the name of Fathom; and this diſcovery they did not fail to divulge for the benefit of our adventurer, who had by this time taken ſuch firm root in the favour of the great, as to ſet all thoſe little arts at defiance; and when the report reached his ear, actually made his friends merry with the conjectures which had been circulated at his expence.

His adverſaries, finding themſelves diſappointed in this effort, held a conſultation to deviſe other meaſures againſt him, and came to a reſolution of ending him by the ſword, or rather of expelling him from the kingdom by the fear of death, which they hoped he had not courage enough to reſiſt, becauſe his deportment had been always remarkably mild and pacific. It was upon this ſuppoſition, that they left to the determination of the dice, the choice of the perſon who ſhould execute their plan; the lot falling upon a Swiſs, who, from the ſtation of a foot ſoldier in the Dutch ſervice, out of which he had been drummed for theft, had erected himſelf into the rank of a ſelf-created chevalier. This hero fortified himſelf with a double doſe of brandy, and betook himſelf to a certain noted coffee-houſe, with an intent to affront Count Fathom in public.

He was lucky enough to find our adventurer ſitting at a table in converſation with ſome perſons of the firſt rank; upon which he ſeated himſelf in the next box, and, after having intruded himſelf into their diſcourſe, which happened to turn upon the politics of ſome German courts, "Count," ſaid he to Ferdinand, in a very abrupt and diſagreeable manner of addreſs, "I was laſt night in company with ſome gentlemen, among whom a diſpute happened about the place of your nativity; pray, what country are you of?" "Sir," anſwered the other,

other, with great politeneſs, "I at preſent have the honour to be of England." "Oho," replied the chevalier, "I aſk your pardon; that is to ſay, you are *incog*. Some people may find it convenient to keep themſelves in that ſituation." "True," ſaid the Count; "but ſome people are too well known to enjoy that privilege." The Swiſs being a little diſconcerted at this repartee, which extracted a ſmile from the audience, after ſome pauſe, obſerved, that perſons of a certain claſs had good reaſon to drop the remembrance of what they have been; but a good citizen will not forget his country, or former condition. "And a bad citizen," ſaith Fathom, "cannot, if he would, provided he has met with his deſerts: a ſharper may as well forget the ſhape of a dye, or a diſcarded ſoldier the ſound of a drum."

As the chevalier's character and ſtory were not unknown, this application raiſed an univerſal laugh at his expence, which provoked him to ſuch a degree, that, ſtarting up, he ſwore Fathom could not have mentioned any object in nature that he himſelf reſembled ſo much as a drum, which was exactly typified by his emptineſs and ſound, with this difference, however, that a drum was never noiſy till beaten, whereas the Count would never be quiet until he ſhould have undergone the ſame diſcipline. So ſaying, he laid his hand upon his ſword with a menacing look, and walked out as if in expectation of being followed by our adventurer, who ſuffered himſelf to be detained by the company, and very calmly took notice, that his antagoniſt would not be ill pleaſed at their interpoſition. Perhaps he would not have comported himſelf with ſuch eaſe and deliberation, had not he made ſuch remarks upon the diſpoſition of the chevalier, as convinced him of his own ſafety. He had perceived a perplexity and perturbation in the countenance of the Swiſs when he firſt entered the coffee-room; his blunt and precipitate way of accoſting him, ſeemed

to denote confuſion and compulſion; and, in the midſt of his ferocity, this accurate obſerver diſcerned the trepidation of fear. By the help of theſe ſigns, his ſagacity ſoon comprehended the nature of his ſchemes, and prepared accordingly for a formal defence.

His conjecture was verified next morning by a viſit from the chevalier, who taking it for granted that Fathom would not face an adverſary in the field, becauſe he had not followed him from the coffee-houſe, went to his lodgings with great confidence, and demanded to ſee the Count upon an affair that would admit of no delay. Maurice, according to his inſtructions, told him that his maſter was gone out, but deſired he would have the goodneſs to repoſe himſelf in a parlour till the Count's return, which he expected every moment. Ferdinand, who had taken poſt in a proper place for obſervation, ſeeing his antagoniſt fairly admitted, took the ſame road, and appearing before him, wrapped up in a long Spaniſh cloak, deſired to know what had procured him the honour of ſuch an early viſit. The Swiſs, raiſing his voice to conceal his agitation, explained his errand, in demanding reparation for the injury his honour had ſuſtained the preceding day, in that odious alluſion to a ſcandalous report which had been raiſed by the malice of his enemies; and inſiſted, in a very imperious ſtyle, upon his attending him forthwith to the nurſery in Hyde-park. "Have a little patience," ſaid our adventurer, with great compoſure, "and I will do myſelf the pleaſure to wait upon you in a few moments."

With theſe words he rung the bell, and, calling for a baſon of water, laid aſide his cloak, and diſplayed himſelf in his ſhirt, with a ſword in his right hand, which was all over beſmeared with recent blood, as if he had juſt come from the ſlaughter of a foe. This phænomenon made ſuch an impreſſion upon the aſtoniſhed chevalier, already diſcompoſed by the reſolute behaviour of the count, that he

he became jaundiced with terror and diſmay, and, while his teeth chattered in his head, told our hero he had hoped, from his known politeneſs, to have found him ready to acknowledge an injury which might have been the effect of anger or miſapprehenſion, in which caſe the affair might have been compromiſed to their mutual ſatisfaction, without proceeding to thoſe extremities, which, among men of honour, are always accounted the laſt reſource. To this repreſentation Ferdinand anſwered, that the affair had been of the chevalier's own ſeeking, inaſmuch as he had intruded himſelf into his company, and treated him with the moſt inſolent and unprovoked abuſe, which plainly flowed from a premeditated deſign againſt his honour and reputation: he therefore, far from being diſpoſed to own himſelf in the wrong, would not even accept of a public acknowledgment from him the aggreſſor, whom he looked upon as an infamous ſharper, and was reſolved to chaſtiſe accordingly.

Here the converſation was interrupted by the arrival of a perſon who was brought to the door in a chair, and conducted into another apartment, from which a meſſage was brought to the count, importing, that the ſtranger deſired to ſpeak with him upon buſideſs of the laſt importance. Fathom having chid the ſervant for admitting people without his order, deſired the Swiſs to excuſe him for a minute longer, and went into the next room, from whence the following dialogue was overheard by his challenger. "Count," ſaid the ſtranger, "you are not ignorant of my pretenſions to the heart of that young lady at whoſe houſe I met you yeſterday; therefore, you cannot be ſurpriſed when I declare myſelf diſpleaſed with your viſits and behaviour to my miſtreſs, and demand that you will inſtantly promiſe to drop the correſpondence." "Elſe what follows?" anſwered Ferdinand, with a cool and temperate voice. "My reſentment and immediate defiance," replied the other; "for the only alterna-

tive I propoſe, is, to forego your deſign upon that lady, or to decide our pretenſions by the ſword."

Our hero having expreſſed a regard for his viſitant, as the ſon of a gentleman whom he honoured, was at the pains to repreſent the unreaſonableneſs of his demand, and the folly of his preſumption; and earneſtly exhorted him to put the iſſue of his cauſe upon a more ſafe and equitable footing. But this admonition, inſtead of appeaſing the wrath, ſeemed to inflame the reſentment of the opponent, who ſwore he would not leave him until he ſhould have accompliſhed the purport of his errand. In vain our adventurer requeſted half an hour for the diſpatch of ſome urgent buſineſs, in which he was engaged with a gentleman in the other parlour. This impetuous rival rejected all the terms he could propoſe, and even challenged him to decide the controverſy upon the ſpot; an expedient to which the other having aſſented with reluctance, the door was ſecured, the ſwords unſheathed, and an hot engagement enſued, to the inexpreſſible pleaſure of the Swiſs, who did not doubt that he himſelf would be ſcreened from all danger by the event of this rencountre. Nevertheleſs, his hope was diſappointed in the defeat of the ſtranger, who was quickly diſarmed, in conſequence of a wound through the ſword-arm; upon which occaſion Fathom was heard to ſay, that, in conſideration of his youth and family, he had ſpared his life, but he would not act with the ſame tenderneſs towards any other antagoniſt. He then bound up the limb he had diſabled, conducted the vanquiſhed party to his chair, rejoined the chevalier with a ſerene countenance, and aſking pardon for having detained him ſo long, propoſed they ſhould inſtantly ſet out in an hackney-coach for the place of appointment.

The ſtratagem thus conducted, had all the ſucceſs the inventor could deſire. The fear of the Swiſs had riſen almoſt to an ecſtacy before the Count quitted the room: but after this ſham battle, which had

had been preconcerted betwixt our adventurer and his friend Ratchkali, the chevalier's terrors were unſpeakable. He conſidered Fathom as a devil incarnate, and went into the coach as a malefactor bound for Tyburn. He would gladly have compounded for the loſs of a leg or an arm, and entertained ſome tranſient gleams of hope, that he ſhould eſcape for half a dozen fleſh wounds, which he would have willingly received as the price of his preſumption; but theſe hopes were baniſhed by the remembrance of that dreadful declaration which he had heard the Count make, after having overcome his laſt adverſary, and he continued under the power of the moſt inſupportable panic until the carriage halted at Hyde-park corner, where he crawled forth in a moſt piteous and lamentable condition; ſo that when they reached the ſpot he was ſcarce able to ſtand.

Here he made an effort to ſpeak, and propoſed an accommodation upon a new plan by which he promiſed to leave his cauſe to the arbitrement of thoſe gentlemen who were preſent at the rupture, and to aſk pardon of the Count, provided he ſhould be found guilty of a treſpaſs upon good manners. But this propoſal would not ſatisfy the implacable Ferdinand, who perceiving the agony of the Swiſs, reſolved to make the moſt of the adventure; and giving him to underſtand he was not a man to be trifled with, deſired him to draw without farther preamble. Thus compelled, the unfortunate gameſter pulled off his coat, and putting himſelf in a poſture, to uſe the words of Nym, "winked, and held out his cold iron."

Our adventurer, far from making a gentle uſe of the advantages he poſſeſſed, fiercely attacked him, while he was incapable of making reſiſtance, and aiming at a fleſhy part, ran him through the arm and outſide of the ſhoulder at the very firſt paſs. The chevalier, already ſtupified with the horror of expectation, no ſooner felt his adverſary's point in his

his body, than he fell to the ground, and concluding he was no longer a man for this world, began to croſs himſelf with great devotion, while Fathom walked home deliberately, and in his way ſent a couple of chairmen to the aſſiſtance of the wounded knight.

This achievement, which could not be concealed from the knowledge of the public, not only furniſhed the character of Fathom with freſh wreaths of admiration and applauſe, but likewiſe effectually ſecured him from any future attempts of his enemies, to whom the Swiſs, for his own ſake, had communicated ſuch terrible ideas of his valour, as overawed the whole community.

CHAP. XXXIV.

He performs another Exploit that conveys a true Idea of his Gratitude and Honour.

IT was not long after this celebrated victory, that he was invited to ſpend part of the ſummer at the houſe of a country gentleman, who lived about one hundred miles from London, poſſeſſed of a very opulent fortune, the greateſt part of which was expended in acts of old Engliſh hoſpitality. He had met with our hero by accident, at the table of a certain great man, and was ſo ſtruck with his manner and converſation, as to deſire his acquaintance, and cultivate his friendſhip; and he thought himſelf extremely happy in having prevailed upon him to paſs a few weeks in his family.

Fathom, among his other obſervations, perceived that there was a domeſtic uneaſineſs, occaſioned by a very beautiful young creature, about the age of fifteen, who reſided in the houſe under the title of the gentleman's niece, though ſhe was in reality his natural daughter, born before his marriage. This circumſtance was not unknown to his lady, by whoſe expreſs approbation he had beſtowed particular attention upon the education of the child, whom we ſhall diſtinguiſh by the name of Celinda. Their liberality

berality in this particular had not been miſapplied; for ſhe not only gave marks of uncommon capacity, but, as ſhe grew up, became more and more amiable in her perſon, and was now returned from the boarding-ſchool, poſſeſſed of every accompliſhment that could be acquired by one of her age and opportunities. Theſe qualifications, which endeared her to every other perſon, excited the jealouſy and diſpleaſure of her ſuppoſed aunt, who could not bear to ſee her own children eclipſed by this illegitimate daughter, whom ſhe therefore diſcountenanced upon all occaſions, and expoſed to ſuch mortifications as would, in all appearance, drive her from her father's houſe. This perſecuting ſpirit was very diſagreeable to the huſband, who loved Celinda with a truly paternal affection, and produced abundance of family diſquiet; but being a man of a peaceable and yielding diſpoſition, he could not long maintain the reſolution he had taken in her favour, and therefore he ceaſed oppoſing the malevolence of his wife.

In this unfortunate predicament ſtood the fair baſtard at the arrival of our adventurer, who, being allured by her charms, and apprized of her ſituation at the ſame time, took the generous reſolution to undermine her innocence, that he might banquet his vicious appetite with the ſpoils of her beauty. Perhaps ſuch a brutal deſign might not have entered his imagination, if he had not obſerved in the diſpoſition of this hapleſs maiden, certain peculiarities from which he derived the moſt confident preſages of ſucceſs. Beſides a total want of experience, that left her open and unguarded againſt the attacks of the other ſex, ſhe diſcovered a remarkable ſpirit of credulity and ſuperſtitious fear, which had been cheriſhed by the converſation of her ſchool-fellows. She was particularly fond of muſic, in which ſhe had made ſome progreſs; but ſo delicate was the texture of her nerves, that one day, while Fathom entertained the company with a favourite air, ſhe actually ſwooned with pleaſure. Such

Such ſenſibility, our projector well knew, muſt be diffuſed through all the paſſions of her heart. He congratulated himſelf upon the ſure aſcendency he had gained over her in this particular, and forthwith began to execute the plan he had erected for her deſtruction. That he might the more effectually deceive the vigilance of her father's wife, he threw ſuch a daſh of affectation in his complaiſance towards Celinda, as could not eſcape the notice of that prying matron, though it was not palpable enough to diſoblige the young lady herſelf, who could not ſo well diſtinguiſh between overſtrained courteſy and real good-breeding. This behaviour ſcreened him from the ſuſpicion of the family, who conſidered it as an effort of politeneſs, to cover his indifference and diſguſt for the daughter of his friend, who had by this time given ſome reaſon to believe ſhe looked upon him with the eyes of affection; ſo that the opportunities he enjoyed of converſing with her in private, were leſs liable to intruſion or enquiry. Indeed, from what I have already obſerved, touching the ſentiments of her ſtep-dame, that lady, far from taking meaſures for thwarting our hero's deſign, would have rejoiced at the execution of it; and, had ſhe been informed of his intent, might have fallen upon ſome method to facilitate the enterprize; but, as he ſolely depended upon his own talents, he never dreamed of ſoliciting ſuch an auxiliary.

Under cover of inſtructing and accompliſhing her in the exerciſe of muſic, he could not want occaſions for promoting his aim; when, after having ſoothed her ſenſe of hearing, even to a degree of raviſhment, ſo as to extort from her an exclamation, importing, that he was ſurely ſomething ſupernatural! he never failed to whiſper ſome inſidious compliment, or tale of love, exquiſitely ſuited to the emotions of her ſoul. Thus was her heart inſenſibly ſubdued; though more than half his work was ſtill undone; for, at all times, ſhe diſcloſed

ſuch

ſuch purity of ſentiment, ſuch inviolable attachment to religion and virtue, and ſeemed ſo averſe to all ſorts of inflammatory diſcourſe, that he durſt not preſume, upon the footing he had gained in her affection, to explain the baſeneſs of his deſire: he therefore applied to another of her paſſions, that proved the bane of her virtue. This was her timidity; which at firſt being conſtitutional, was afterwards increaſed by the circumſtances of her education, now aggravated by the artful converſation of Fathom, which he chequered with diſmal ſtories of omens, portents, prophecies and apparitions, delivered upon ſuch unqueſtionable teſtimony, and with ſuch marks of conviction, as captivated the belief of the devoted Celinda, and filled her imagination with unceaſing terrors.

In vain ſhe ſtrove to diſpel thoſe frightful ideas, and avoid ſuch topics of diſcourſe for the future. The more ſhe endeavoured to baniſh them, the more troubleſome they became; and ſuch was her infatuation, that as her terrors increaſed, her thirſt after that ſort of knowledge was augmented. Many ſleepleſs nights did ſhe paſs amidſt thoſe horrors of fancy, ſtarting at every noiſe, and ſweating with dreary apprehenſion, yet aſhamed to own her fears, or ſolicit the comfort of a bed-fellow, leſt ſhe ſhould incur the ridicule and cenſure of her father's wife; and what rendered this diſpoſition the more irkſome, was the ſolitary ſituation of her chamber, that ſtood at the end of a long gallery, ſcarce within hearing of any other inhabited part of the houſe.

All theſe circumſtances had been duly weighed by our projector, who, having prepared Celinda for his purpoſe, ſtole at midnight from his apartment, which was in another ſtory, and approaching her door, there uttered a piteous groan; then ſoftly retired to his bed, in full confidence of ſeeing next day the effect of this operation. Nor did his arrow miſs the mark. Poor Celinda's countenance gave ſuch indications of melancholy and diſmay, that he

could not omit aſking the cauſe of her diſquiet, and ſhe, at his earneſt requeſt, was prevailed upon to communicate the dreadful ſalutation of the preceding night, which ſhe conſidered as an omen of death to ſome perſon in the family, in all probability to herſelf, as the groan ſeemed to iſſue from one corner of her own apartment. Our adventurer argued againſt this ſuppoſition, as contradictory to the common obſervation of thoſe ſupernatural warnings, which are not uſually imparted to the perſon who is doomed to die, but to ſome faithful friend or truſty ſervant, particularly intereſted in the event. He therefore ſuppoſed that the groans foreboded the death of my lady, who ſeemed to be in a drooping ſtate of health, and were by her genius conveyed to the organs of Celinda, who was the chief ſufferer by her jealous and barbarous diſpoſition. He likewiſe expreſſed an earneſt deſire to be an ear-witneſs of ſuch communication; and, alledging that it was highly improper for a young lady of her delicate feelings to expoſe herſelf alone to ſuch another diſmal viſitation, begged he might be allowed to watch all night in her chamber, in order to defend her from the ſhocking impreſſions of fear.

Though no perſon ever ſtood more in need of a companion or guard, and her heart throbbed with tranſports of diſmay at the proſpect of night, ſhe rejected his propoſal with due acknowledgment, and reſolved to truſt ſolely to the protection of Heaven: not that ſhe thought her innocence or reputation could ſuffer by her compliance with his requeſt; for hitherto her heart was a ſtranger to thoſe young deſires which haunt the fancy, and warm the breaſt of youth; ſo that being ignorant of her danger, ſhe ſaw not the neceſſity of avoiding temptation: but ſhe refuſed to admit a man into her bed-chamber, merely becauſe it was a ſtep altogether oppoſite to the forms and decorum of life. Nevertheleſs, far from being diſcouraged by this repulſe,

repulſe, he knew her fears would multiply, and reduce that reluctance, which, in order to weaken, he had recourſe to another piece of machinery, that operated powerfully in behalf of his deſign.

Some years ago, a twelve-ſtringed inſtrument was contrived by a very ingenious muſician, by whom it was aptly entitled the harp of Æolus; becauſe, being properly applied to a ſtream of air, it produces a wild, irregular variety of harmonious ſounds, that ſeem to be the effect of enchantment, and wonderfully diſpoſe the mind for the moſt romantic ſituations. Fathom, who was really a virtuoſo in muſic, had brought one of thoſe new faſhioned guittars into the country; and, as the effect of it was ſtill unknown in the family, he that night converted it to the purpoſes of his amour, by fixing it in the caſement of a window belonging to the gallery, expoſed to the weſt wind, which then blew in a gentle breeze. The ſtrings no ſooner felt the impreſſion of the balmy zephyr, than they began to pour forth a ſtream of melody more raviſhingly delightful than the ſong of Philomel, the warbling brook, and all the concert of the wood. The ſoft and tender notes of peace and love were ſwelled up with the moſt delicate and inſenſible tranſition, into a loud hymn of triumph and exultation, joined by the deep-toned organ, and a full choir of voices, which gradually decayed upon the ear, until it died away in diſtant ſound, as if a flight of angels had raiſed the ſong in their aſcent to heaven. Yet the cords hardly ceaſed to vibrate after the expiration of this overture, which uſhered in a compoſition in the ſame pathetic ſtyle; and this again was ſucceeded by a third, almoſt without pauſe or intercourſe, as if the artiſt's hand had been indefatigable, and the theme never to be exhauſted.

His heart muſt be quite callous, and his ear loſt to all diſtinction, who could hear ſuch harmony without emotion. How deeply, then, muſt it have affected the delicate Celinda, whoſe ſenſations, na-

turally acute, were whetted to a moſt painful keenneſs by her apprehenſion, who could have no previous idea of ſuch entertainment, and was credulous enough to believe the moſt improbable tale of ſuperſtition! She was overwhelmed with awful terror, and, never doubting that the ſounds were more than mortal, recommended herſelf to the care of Providence, in a ſucceſſion of pious ejaculations.

Our adventurer having allowed ſome time for the effect of this contrivance, repaired to her chamber door, and, in a whiſper conveyed through the key-hole, aſked if ſhe was awake; begged pardon for ſuch an unſeaſonable viſit, and deſired to know her opinion of the ſtrange muſic which he then heard. In ſpite of her notions of decency, ſhe was glad of his intruſion, and, being in no condition to obſerve punctilios, ſlipped on a wrapper, opened the door, and, with a faltering voice, owned herſelf frightened almoſt to diſtraction. He pretended to conſole her with reflections, importing, that ſhe was in the hands of a Benevolent Being, who would not impoſe upon his creatures any taſk which they could not bear. He inſiſted upon her returning to bed, and aſſured her he would not ſtir from her chamber till day. Thus comforted, ſhe betook herſelf again to reſt, while he ſat down in an elbow chair at ſome diſtance from the bed-ſide, and, in a ſoft voice, began the converſation with her on the ſubject of thoſe viſitations from above, which, though undertaken on pretence of diſſipating her fear and anxiety, was, in reality, calculated for the purpoſe of augmenting both.

"That ſweet air, (ſaid he), ſeems deſigned for ſoothing the bodily anguiſh of ſome ſaint in his laſt moments. Hark! how it riſes into a more ſprightly and elevated ſtrain, as if it were an inſpiring invitation to the realms of bliſs! ſure he is now abſolved from all the miſery of this life! that full and glorious concert of voices and celeſtial harps, betoken his reception among the heavenly choir, who

now

now waft his ſoul to paradiſian joys! This is altogether great, ſolemn, and amazing! The clock ſtrikes one, the ſymphony hath ceaſed!"

This was actually the caſe; for he had ordered Maurice to remove the inſtrument at that hour, leſt the ſound of it ſhould become too familiar, and excite the curioſity of ſome undaunted domeſtic, who might fruſtrate his ſcheme, by diſcovering the apparatus. As for poor Celinda, her fancy was, by his muſic and diſcourſe, worked up to the higheſt pitch of enthuſiaſtic terrors: the whole bed ſhook with her trepidation: the awful ſilence that ſucceeded the ſupernatural muſic, threw an additional damp upon her ſpirits; and the artful Fathom affecting to ſnore at the ſame time, ſhe could no longer contain her horror, but called upon his name with a fearful accent; and, having owned her preſent ſituation inſupportable, entreated him to draw near her bed-ſide, that he might be within touch, on any emergency.

This was a welcome requeſt to our adventurer, who aſked pardon for his drowſineſs; and, taking his ſtation on the ſide of her bed, exhorted her to compoſe herſelf; then, locking her hand faſt in his own, was again ſeized with ſuch an inclination to ſleep, that he gradually ſunk down by her ſide, and ſeemed to enjoy his repoſe in that attitude. Meanwhile, his tender-hearted miſtreſs, that he might not ſuffer in his health by his humanity and complaiſance, covered him with the counterpane as he ſlept, and ſuffered him to take his reſt without interruption; till he thought proper to ſtart up ſuddenly, with an exclamation of "Heaven watch over us!" and then aſked, with ſymptoms of aſtoniſhment, if ſhe had heard nothing. Such an abrupt addreſs, upon ſuch an occaſion, did not fail to amaze and affright the gentle Celinda, who, unable to ſpeak, ſprung towards her treacherous protector; and he, catching her in his arms, bid her fear no-

thing, for he would, at the expence of his life, defend her from all danger.

Having thus, by tampering with her weakneſs, conquered the firſt and chief obſtacles to his deſign, he, with great art and perſeverance, improved the intercourſe to ſuch a degree of intimacy, as could not but be productive of all the conſequences which he had foreſeen. The groans and muſic were occaſionally repeated, ſo as to alarm the whole family, and inſpire a thouſand various conjectures. He failed not to continue his nocturnal viſits, and ghaſtly diſcourſe, until his attendance became ſo neceſſary to this unhappy maiden, that ſhe durſt not ſtay in her own chamber without his company, nor even ſleep, except in contact with her betrayer.

Such a commerce between two ſuch perſons of a different ſex, could not poſſibly be long carried on, without degenerating from the platonic ſyſtem of ſentimental love. In her paroxyſms of diſmay, he did not forget to breathe the ſoft inſpirations of his paſſion, to which ſhe liſtened with the more pleaſure, as they diverted the gloomy ideas of her fear; and, by this time, his extraordinary accompliſhments had made a conqueſt of her heart. What, therefore, could be a more intereſting tranſition, than that from the moſt uneaſy to the moſt agreeable ſenſation of the human breaſt?

This being the caſe, the reader will not wonder that a conſummate traitor, like Fathom, ſhould triumph over the virtue of an artleſs, innocent, young creature, whoſe paſſions he had entirely under his command. The gradations towards vice are almoſt imperceptible; and an experienced ſeducer can ſtrew them with ſuch enticing and agreeable flowers, as will lead the young ſinner on inſenſibly, even to the moſt profligate ſtages of guilt. All, therefore, that can be done by virtue, unaſſiſted with experience, is to avoid every trial with ſuch a formidable foe, by declining and diſcouraging the firſt advances towards a particular correſpondence

with

with perfidious man, however agreeable it may ſeem to be; for here is no ſecurity but in conſcious weakneſs.

Fathom, though poſſeſſed of the ſpoils of poor Celinda's honour, did not enjoy his ſucceſs with tranquillity. Reflection and remorſe often invaded her in the midſt of their guilty pleaſures, and embittered all thoſe moments they had dedicated to mutual bliſs; for the ſeeds of virtue are ſeldom deſtroyed at once. Even amidſt the rank productions of vice, they regerminate to a ſort of imperfect vegetation, like ſome ſcattered hyacinths ſhooting up among the weeds of a ruined garden, that teſtify the former culture and amenity of the ſoil. She ſighed at the ſad remembrance of that virgin dignity which ſhe had loſt: ſhe wept at the proſpect of that diſgrace, mortification, and miſery ſhe ſhould undergo when abandoned by this tranſient lover, and ſeverely reproached him for the arts he had uſed to ſhipwreck her innocence and peace.

Such expoſtulations are extremely unſeaſonable, when addreſſed to a man well nigh ſated with the effects of his conqueſt; they act like ſtrong blaſts of wind applied to embers almoſt extinguiſhed, which, inſtead of reviving the flame, ſcatter and deſtroy every remaining particle of fire. Our adventurer, in the midſt of his peculiarities, had inconſtancy in common with the reſt of his ſex. More than half cloyed with the poſſeſſion of Celinda, he could not fail to be diſguſted with her upbraidings; and, had ſhe not been the daughter of a gentleman whoſe friendſhip he did not think it his intereſt to forfeit, he would have dropt this correſpondence without reluctance or heſitation; but, as he had meaſures to keep with a family of ſuch conſequence, he conſtrained his inclinations ſo far, as to counterfeit thoſe raptures he no longer felt, and found means to appeaſe thoſe intervening tumults of her grief.

Foreſeeing, however, that it would not be always in his power to conſole her on theſe terms, he re-

ſolved, if poſſible, to divide her affection, which now glowed upon him too intenſely; and, with that view, whenever ſhe complained of the vapours or dejection, he preſcribed, and even inſiſted upon, her ſwallowing certain cordials of the moſt palatable compoſition, without which he never travelled; and theſe produced ſuch agreeable reveries and flow of ſpirits, that ſhe gradually became enamoured of intoxication; while he encouraged the pernicious paſſion, by expreſſing the moſt extravagant applauſe and admiration at the wild, irregular ſallies it produced. Without having firſt made this diverſion, he would have found it impracticable to leave the houſe in tranquillity; but, when this bewitching filter grew into an habit, her attachment to Ferdinand was inſenſibly diſſolved; ſhe began to bear his neglect with indifference; and, ſequeſtering herſelf from the reſt of the family, uſed to ſolicit this new ally for conſolation.

Having thus put the finiſhing ſtroke to the daughter's ruin, he took leave of the father with many acknowledgments and expreſſions of gratitude for his hoſpitality and friendſhip, and, riding croſs the country to Briſtol, took up his habitation near the Hot-well, where he ſtaid during the remaining part of the ſeaſon. As for the miſerable Celinda, ſhe became more and more addicted to the vices in which ſhe had been initiated by his ſuperlative perfidy and craft, until ſhe was quite abandoned by decency and caution. Her father's heart was torn with anguiſh, while his wife rejoiced in her fall: at length, her ideas were quite debaſed by her infirmity: ſhe grew every day more and more ſenſual and degenerate, and contracted an intimacy with one of the footmen, who was kind enough to take her to wife, in hope of obtaining a good ſettlement from his maſter; but, being diſappointed in his aim, he conducted her to London, where he made ſhift to inſinuate himſelf into another ſervice, leaving to her the uſe, and partly the advantage, of her own perſon, which was ſtill uncommonly attractive.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

He repairs to Briſtol Spring, where he reigns Paramount during the whole Seaſon.

WE ſhall therefore leave her in this uncomfortable ſituation, and return to our adventurer, whoſe appearance at Briſtol was conſidered as a happy omen by the proprietor of the hot-well, and all the people who live by the reſort of company to that celebrated ſpring. Nor were they deceived in their prognoſtic: Fathom, as uſual, formed the núcleus or kernel of the beau monde; and the ſeaſon ſoon became ſo crowded, that many people of faſhion were obliged to quit the place for want of lodging. Ferdinand was the ſoul that animated the whole ſociety. He not only invented parties of pleaſure, but alſo, by his perſonal talents, rendered them more agreeable: in a word, he regulated their diverſions; and the maſter of the ceremonies never would allow the ball to be begun, until the Count was ſeated.

Having thus made himſelf the object of admiration and eſteem, his advice was an oracle, to which they had recourſe in all doubtful caſes of punctilio or diſpute, or even of medicine; for, among his other accompliſhments, his diſcourſe on that ſubject was ſo plauſible, and well adapted to the underſtanding of his hearers, that any perſon, who had not actually ſtudied the medical art, would have believed he was inſpired by the ſpirit of Æſculapius. What contributed to the aggrandizement of his character in this branch of knowledge, was a victory he obtained over an old phyſician who plied at the well, and had one day unfortunately begun to harangue in the pump-room, upon the nature of the Briſtol water. In the courſe of this lecture, he undertook to account for the warmth of the fluid; and his ideas being perplexed with a great deal of reading, which he had not been able to digeſt, his diſquiſition was ſo indiſtinct, and his expreſſion ſo obſcure

obſcure and unentertaining, that our hero ſeized the opportunity of diſplaying his own erudition, by venturing to contradict ſome circumſtances of the Doctor's hypotheſis, and ſubſtituting a theory of his own, which, as he had invented it for the purpoſe, was equally amuſing and chimerical.

He alleged, that fire was the ſole vivifying principle that pervaded all nature; that, as the heat of the ſun concocted the juice of vegetables, and ripened thoſe fruits that grew upon the ſurface of this globe, there was likewiſe an immenſe ſtore of central fire reſerved within the bowels of the earth, not only for the generation of gems, foſſils, and all the purpoſes of the mineral world, but likewiſe for cheriſhing and keeping alive thoſe plants which would otherwiſe periſh by the Winter's cold. The exiſtence of ſuch a fire, he proved from the nature of all thoſe volcanoes which, in almoſt every corner of the earth, are continually vomiting up either flames or ſmoke. "Theſe (ſaid he) are the great vents appointed by Nature for the diſcharge of that rarefied air, and combuſtible matter, which, if confined, would burſt the globe aſunder. But, beſides the larger outlets, there are ſome ſmall chimnies through which part of the heat tranſpires: a vapour of that ſort, I conceive, muſt paſs through the bed or channel of this ſpring, the waters of which, accordingly, retain a moderate warmth."

This account, which totally overthrew the other's doctrine, was ſo extremely agreeable to the audience, that the teſty doctor loſt his temper, and gave them to underſtand, without preamble, that he muſt be a perſon wholly ignorant of natural philoſophy, who could invent ſuch a ridiculous ſyſtem, and they involved in worſe than an Ægyptian fog, that could not at once diſcern his weakneſs and abſurdity. This declaration introduced a diſpute, which was unanimouſly determined in favour of our adventurer. On all ſuch occaſions, the ſtream of prejudice runs againſt the phyſician, even though his

antagoniſt

antagoniſt has nothing to recommend himſelf to the favour of the ſpectators; and this deciſion depends upon divers conſiderations. In the firſt place, there is a continual war carried on againſt the learned profeſſions, by all thoſe who, conſcious of their own ignorance, ſeek to level the reputation of their ſuperiors with their own. Secondly, in all diſputes upon phyſic, that happen betwixt a perſon who really underſtands the art, and an illiterate pretender, the arguments of the firſt will ſeem obſcure and unintelligible to thoſe who are unacquainted with the previous ſyſtems on which they are built; while the other's theory, derived from common notions, and ſuperficial obſervation, will be more agreeable, becauſe better adapted to the comprehenſion of the hearers. Thirdly, the judgment of the multitude is apt to be biaſſed by that ſurpriſe, which is the effect of ſeeing an artiſt foiled at his own weapons, by one who engages him only for amuſement.

Fathom, beſides theſe advantages, was bleſſed with a flow of language, an elegant addreſs, a polite and ſelf-denying ſtyle of argumentation, together with a temper not to be ruffled; ſo that the victory could not long waver between him and the phyſician, to whom he was infinitely ſuperior in every acquiſition but that of ſolid learning, of which the judges had no idea. This conteſt was not only glorious, but profitable, to our adventurer, who grew into ſuch requeſt in his medical capacity, that the poor doctor was utterly deſerted by his patients, and Fathom's advice ſolicited by every valetudinarian in the place. Nor did he forfeit the character he thus acquired, by any miſcarriages in his practice; being but little converſant with the materia medica, the circle of his preſcriptions was very ſmall: his chief ſtudy was, to avoid all drugs of rough operation, and uncertain effect; and to adminiſter ſuch only as ſhould be agreeable to the palate, without doing violence to the conſtitution.

Such

Such a phyſician could not but be agreeable to people of all diſpoſitions; and as moſt of the patients were in ſome ſhape hypochondriac, the power of imagination co-operating with his remedies, often effected a cure.

On the whole, it became the faſhion to conſult the count in all diſtempers; and his reputation would have had its run, though the death of every patient had given the lie to his pretenſions. But empty fame was not the ſole fruit of his ſucceſs. Though no perſon would preſume to affront this noble graduate with a fee, they did not fail to manifeſt their gratitude by ſome more valuable preſent: every day ſome ſuperb piece of china, curious ſnuff-box, or jewel, was preſſed upon him; ſo that, at the end of the ſeaſon, he could almoſt have furniſhed a toy-ſhop with the acknowledgments he had received. Not only his avarice, but his pleaſure, was gratified in the courſe of his medical adminiſtration. He enjoyed free acceſs, egreſs and regreſs, with all the females at the well; and no matron ſcrupled to put her daughter under his care and direction. Theſe opportunities could not be loſt upon a man of his intriguing genius. Though he conducted his amours with ſuch diſcretion, that, during the whole ſeaſon, no lady's character ſuffered on his account, yet he was highly fortunate in his addreſſes; and we may venture to affirm, that the reproach of barrenneſs was more than once removed by the vigour of his endeavours.

CHAP. XXXVI.

He is ſmitten with the Charms of a female Adventurer, whoſe Allurements ſubject him to a new Viciſſitude of Fortune.

AMONG thoſe who were diſtinguiſhed by his gallantry, was the young wife of an old citizen of London, who had granted her permiſſion to reſide at the hot-well for the benefit of her health, under the eye and inſpection of his own ſiſter, who was a maiden

maiden of fifty years. The pupil, whoſe name was Mrs. Trapwell, though low in ſtature, was finely ſhaped, and her countenance engaging; though her complexion was brown, her hair in colour rivalled the raven's black, and her eyes emulated the luſtre of the diamond. Fathom had been ſtruck with her firſt appearance, but found it impracticable to elude the vigilance of her duenna, ſo as to make a declaration of his flame; until ſhe herſelf gueſſing the ſituation of his thoughts, and not diſpleaſed with the diſcovery, thought proper to furniſh him with the opportunity he wanted, by counterfeiting an indiſpoſition, for the cure of which ſhe knew his advice would be implored. This was the beginning of an acquaintance, which was ſoon improved to his wiſh; and ſo well did ſhe manage her attractions, as in ſome meaſure to fix the inconſtancy of his diſpoſition; for, at the end of the ſeaſon, his paſſion was not ſated; and they concerted the means of continuing their commerce even after their return to London.

This intercourſe effectually anſwered the purpoſe of the huſband, who had been decoyed into matrimony by the cunning of his ſpouſe, whom he had privately kept as a concubine before marriage. Conſcious of her own precarious ſituation, ſhe had reſolved to impoſe upon the infirmities of Trapwell, and, feigning herſelf pregnant, gave him to underſtand ſhe could no longer conceal her condition from the knowledge of her brother, who was an officer in the army, and of ſuch violent paſſions, that, ſhould he once diſcover her backſliding, he would undoubtedly wipe away the ſtains of his family-diſhonour with her own blood, as well as that of her keeper. The citizen, to prevent ſuch a cataſtrophe, took her to wife; but ſoon after perceiving the trick which had been played upon him, ſet his invention at work, and at length contrived a ſcheme which he thought would enable him not only

only to retrieve his liberty, but alſo to indemnify himſelf for the mortification he had undergone.

Far from creating any domeſtic diſturbance, by upbraiding her with her fineſſe, he ſeemed perfectly well-pleaſed with his acquiſition; and, as he knew her void of any principle, and extremely addicted to pleaſure, he choſe proper occaſions to inſinuate, that ſhe might gratify her own inclination, and at the ſame time turn her beauty to good account. She joyfully liſtened to theſe remonſtrances, and, in conſequence of their mutual agreement, ſhe repaired to Briſtol ſpring, on pretence of an ill ſtate of health, accompanied by her ſiſter-in-law, whom they did not think proper to intruſt with the real motive of her journey. Fathom's perſon was agreeable, and his finances ſuppoſed to be in flouriſhing order; therefore, ſhe ſelected him from the herd of gallants, as a proper ſacrifice to the powers which ſhe adored; and, on her arrival in London, made her huſband acquainted with the importance of her conqueſt.

Trapwell overwhelmed her with careſſes and praiſe for her diſcreet and dutiful conduct, and faithfully promiſed that ſhe ſhould pocket, in her own privy purſe, one half of the ſpoils that ſhould be gathered from her gallant, whom ſhe therefore undertook to betray, after he had ſwore in the moſt ſolemn manner, that his intention was not to bring the affair to a public trial, which would redound to his own diſgrace, but to extort a round ſum of money from the count, by way of compoſition. Confiding in this proteſtation, ſhe, in a few days, gave him intelligence of an aſſignation ſhe had made with our adventurer, at a certain bagnio near Covent-garden; upon which he ſecured the aſſiſtance of a particular friend, and his own journeyman, with whom, and a conſtable, he repaired to the place of rendezvous, where he waited in an adjoining room, according to the directions of his virtuous ſpouſe, until ſhe made the preconcerted ſignal of

hemming

hemming three times aloud, when he and his aſſociates ruſhed into the chamber, and ſurpriſed our hero in bed with his enamorata.

The lady, on this occaſion, acted her part to a miracle; ſhe ſcreamed at their approach, and, after an exclamation of "ruined and undone!" fainted away in the arms of her ſpouſe, who had by this time ſeized her by the ſhoulders, and began to upbraid her with her infidelity and guilt. As for Fathom, his affliction was unutterable, when he found himſelf diſcovered in that ſituation, and made priſoner by the two aſſiſtants, who had pinioned him in ſuch a manner, that he could not ſtir, much leſs accompliſh an eſcape. All his ingenuity and preſence of mind ſeemed to forſake him in this emergency. The horrors of an Engliſh jury overſpread his imagination; for he at once perceived, that the toil into which he had fallen, was laid for the purpoſe; conſequently he took it for granted, that there would be no deficiency in point of evidence. Soon as he recollected himſelf, he begged that no violence might be offered to his perſon, and intreated the huſband to favour him with a conference, in which the affair might be compromiſed, without prejudice to the reputation of either.

At firſt, Trapwell breathed nothing but implacable revenge; but, by the perſuaſion of his friends, after he had ſent home his wife in a chair, he was prevailed upon to hear the propoſals of the delinquent, who having aſſured him, by way of apology, that he had always believed the lady was a widow, made him an offer of five hundred pounds, as an atonement for the injury he had ſuſtained. This being a ſum no ways adequate to the expectation of the citizen, who looked upon the count as poſſeſſor of an immenſe eſtate, he rejected the terms with diſdain, and made inſtant application to a judge, from whom he obtained a warrant for ſecuring his perſon till the day of trial. Indeed, in this caſe, money was but a ſecondary conſideration

with Trapwell, whoſe chief aim was to be legally divorced from a woman he deteſted. Therefore, there was no remedy for the unhappy count, who in vain offered to double the ſum; he found himſelf reduced to the bitter alternative of procuring immediate bail, or going directly to Newgate.

In this dilemma he ſent a meſſenger to his friend Ratchkali, whoſe countenance fell when he underſtood the count's condition: nor would he open his mouth in the ſtyle of conſolation, until he had conſulted a certain ſolicitor of his acquaintance, who aſſured him the law abounded with ſuch reſources, as would infallibly ſcreen the defendant, had the fact been ſtill more palpable than it was. He ſaid there was great preſumption to believe the count had fallen a ſacrifice to a conſpiracy, which, by ſome means or other, would be detected; and, in that caſe, the plaintiff might obtain one ſhilling, in lieu of damages. If that dependence ſhould fail, he hinted, that, in all probability, the witneſſes were not incorruptible; or, ſhould they prove to be ſo, one man's oath was as good as another's; and, thank Heaven! there was no dearth of evidence, provided money could be found to anſwer the neceſſary occaſions.

Ratchkali, comforted by theſe inſinuations, and dreading the reſentment of our adventurer, who, in his deſpair, might puniſh him ſeverely for his want of friendſhip, by ſome precipitate explanation of the commerce they had carried on; moved, I ſay, by theſe conſiderations, and, moreover, tempted with the proſpect of continuing to reap the advantages reſulting from their conjunction, he, and another perſon of credit, with whom he largely dealt in jewels, condeſcended to become ſureties for the appearance of Fathom, who was accordingly admitted to bail. Not but that the Tyroleze knew Ferdinand too well to confide in his parole: he depended chiefly upon his ideas of ſelf-intereſt, which, he thought, would perſuade him to riſk the

uncertain

uncertain iſſue of a trial, rather than quit the field before the harveſt was half over; and he reſolved to make his own retreat without ceremony, ſhould our hero be unwiſe enough to abandon his bail.

Such an adventure could not long lie concealed from the notice of the public, even if both parties had been at pains to ſuppreſs the circumſtances; but the plaintiff, far from ſeeking to cover, affected to complain loudly of his misfortune, that he might intereſt his neighbours in his behalf, and raiſe a ſpirit of rancour and animoſity, to influence the jury againſt this inſolent foreigner, who had come over into England to debauch our wives, and deflower our daughters; while he employed a formidable band of lawyers to ſupport the indictment, which he laid for ten thouſand pounds damages.

Meanwhile, Fathom and his aſſociate did not fail to take all proper meaſures for his defence: they retained a powerful bar of counſel; and the ſolicitor was ſupplied with one hundred pounds after another, to anſwer the expence of ſecret ſervice; ſtill aſſuring his clients, that every thing was in an excellent train, and that his adverſary would gain nothing but ſhame and confuſion of face. Nevertheleſs, there was a neceſſity for poſtponing the trial, on account of a material evidence, who, though he wavered, was not yet quite brought over; and the attorney found means to put off the deciſion from term to term, until there was no quibble left for farther delay. While this ſuit was depending, our hero continued to move in his uſual ſphere; nor did the report of his ſituation at all operate to his diſadvantage in the polite world; on the contrary, it added a freſh plume to his character, in the eyes of all thoſe who were not before acquainted with the triumphs of his gallantry. Notwithſtanding this countenance of his friends, he himſelf conſidered the affair in a very ſerious light; and perceiving, that, at any rate, he muſt be a conſiderable loſer, he reſolved to double his aſſiduity in trade,

that he might be the more able to afford the extraordinary expence to which he was ſubjected.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Freſh Cauſe for exerting his Equanimity and Fortitude.

THE reader may have obſerved, that Fathom, with all his circumſpection, had a weak ſide, which expoſed him to ſundry miſchances: this was his covetouſneſs, which, on ſome occaſions, became too hard for his diſcretion. At this period of time, it was, by the circumſtances of his ſituation, inflamed to a degree of rapacity. He was now prevailed upon to take a hand at whiſt or piquet, and even to wield the hazard-box, though he had hitherto declared himſelf an enemy to all ſorts of play; and ſo uncommon was his ſucceſs and dexterity at theſe exerciſes, as to ſurpriſe his acquaintance, and arouſe the ſuſpicion of ſome people, who repined at his proſperity.

But in nothing was his conduct more inexcuſable, than in giving way to the dangerous temerity of Ratchkali, which he had been always at pains to reſtrain, and permitting him to practiſe the ſame fraud upon an Engliſh nobleman, which had been executed upon himſelf at Frankfort. In other words, the Tyroleze, by the canal of Ferdinand's finger and recommendation, ſold a pebble for a real brilliant; and, in a few days, the cheat was diſcovered, to the infinite confuſion of our adventurer, who, nevertheleſs, aſſumed the guiſe of innocence with ſo much art, and expreſſed ſuch indignation againſt the villain who had impoſed upon his judgment and unſuſpecting generoſity, that his Lordſhip acquitted him of any ſhare in the deceit, and contented himſelf with the reſtitution, which he inſiſted upon making out of his own pocket, until he ſhould be able to apprehend the rogue, who had thought proper to abſcond for his own ſafety. In ſpite of all this exculpation, his character did not fail to retain a ſort of ſtigma, which indeed the

plaineſt

plaineſt proofs of innocence are hardly able to efface; and his connection with ſuch a palpable knave as the Tyroleze appeared to be, had an effect to his prejudice in the minds of all thoſe who were privy to the occurrence.

When a man's reputation is once brought in queſtion, every trifle is, by the malevolence of mankind, magnified into a ſtrong preſumption againſt the culprit. A few whiſpers, communicated by the envious mouth of ſlander, which he can have no opportunity to anſwer and refute, ſhall, in the opinion of the world, convict him of the moſt horrid crimes; and for one hypocrite, who is decked with the honours of virtue, there are twenty good men who ſuffer the ignominy of vice; ſo well diſpoſed are individuals to trample upon the fame of their fellow-creatures. If the moſt unblemiſhed merit is not protected from this injuſtice, it will not be wondered at, that no quarter was given to the character of an adventurer like Fathom, who, among other unlucky circumſtances, had the misfortune to be recogniſed, about this time, by his two Pariſian friends, Sir Stentor Stiles and Sir Giles Squirrel.

Theſe worthy knights-errant had returned to their own country, after having made a very proſperous campaign in France, at the end of which, however, they very narrowly eſcaped the gallies; and ſeeing the Poliſh Count ſeated at the head of taſte and politeneſs, they immediately circulated the ſtory of his defeat at Paris, with many ludicrous circumſtances of their own invention, and did not ſcruple to affirm that he was a rank impoſtor. When the laugh is raiſed upon a great man, he never fails to dwindle into contempt. Ferdinand began to perceive a change in the countenance of his friends. His company was no longer ſolicited with that eagerneſs which they had formerly expreſſed in his behalf: even his entertainments were neglected. When he appeared at any private or pub-

lic aſſembly, the ladies, inſtead of glowing with pleaſure as formerly, now tittered, or regarded him with looks of diſdain; and a certain pert, little, forward coquette, with a view to put him out of countenance, by raiſing the laugh at his expence, aſked him one night, at a drum, when he had heard from his relations in Poland? She ſucceeded in her deſign upon the mirth of the audience, but was diſappointed in the other part of her aim; for our hero replied, without the leaſt mark of diſcompoſure, "They are all in good health, at your ſervice, Madam: I wiſh I knew in what part of the world your relations reſide, that I might return the compliment." By this anſwer, which was the more ſevere, as the young lady was of very doubtful extraction, he retorted the laugh upon the aggreſſor, though he likewiſe failed in his attempt upon her temper; for ſhe was perhaps the only perſon preſent who equalled him in ſtability of countenance.

Notwithſtanding this appearance of unconcern, he was deeply touched with theſe marks of alienation in the behaviour of his friends; and foreſeeing, in his own diſgrace, the total ſhipwreck of his fortune, he entered into a melancholy deliberation with himſelf, about the means of retrieving his importance in the beau-monde, or of turning his addreſs into ſome other channel, where he could ſtand upon a leſs ſlippery foundation In this exerciſe of his thoughts, no ſcheme occurred more feaſible, than that of ſecuring the booty he had made, and retiring with his aſſociate, who was alſo blown, into ſome other country, where, their names and characters being unknown, they might purſue their old plan of commerce without moleſtation. He imparted this ſuggeſtion to the Tyroleze, who approved the propoſal of decamping; though he combated with all his might our hero's inclination to withdraw himſelf before the trial, by repeating the aſſurances of the ſolicitor, who told him he might depend upon being reimburſed by the ſentence of

the

the court, for great part of the ſums he had expended in the courſe of the proſecution.

Fathom ſuffered himſelf to be perſuaded by theſe arguments, ſupported with the deſire of making an honourable retreat, and, waiting patiently for the day of trial, diſcharged his ſureties, by a perſonal appearance in court. Yet this was not the only ſcore he diſcharged that morning. The ſolicitor preſented his own bill before they ſet out for Weſtminſter-hall, and gave the count to underſtand, that it was the cuſtom, from time immemorial, for the client to clear with his attorney before the trial. Ferdinand had nothing to object againſt this eſtabliſhed rule, though he looked upon it as a bad omen, in ſpite of all the ſolicitor's confidence and proteſtations; and he was not a little confounded, when, looking into the contents, he found himſelf charged with three hundred and fifty attendances. He knew it was not his intereſt to diſoblige his lawyer at ſuch a juncture; nevertheleſs, he could not help expoſtulating with him on this article, which ſeemed to be ſo falſely ſtated with regard to the number, when his queſtions drew on an explanation, by which he found he had incurred the penalty of three ſhillings and fourpence for every time he chanced to meet the conſcientious attorney, either in the park, the coffee-houſe, or the ſtreet, provided they had exchanged the common ſalutation; and he had great reaſon to believe the ſolicitor had often thrown himſelf in his way, with a view to ſwell this item of his account.

With this extortion our adventurer was fain to comply, becauſe he lay at the mercy of the caitiff. Accordingly, he, with a good grace, paid the demand, which, including his former diſburſements, amounted to three hundred and fifty-five pounds eleven ſhillings and three pence three farthings, and then preſenting himſelf before the judge, quietly ſubmitted to the laws of the realm. His counſel behaved like men of conſummate abilities in their profeſſion.

profeſſion. They exerted themſelves with equal induſtry, eloquence, and erudition, in their endeavours to perplex the truth, browbeat the evidence, puzzle the judge, and miſlead the jury; but the defendant found himſelf wofully diſappointed in the depoſition of Trapwell's journeyman, whom the ſolicitor pretended to have converted to his intereſt. This witneſs, as the attorney afterwards declared, played booty; and the facts came out ſo clear, that Ferdinand Count Fathom was convicted of criminal converſation with the plaintiff's wife, and caſt in fifteen hundred pounds, under the denomination of damages.

He was not ſo much ſurpriſed as afflicted at this deciſion, becauſe he ſaw it gradually approaching, from the examination of the firſt evidence. His thoughts were now employed in caſting about for ſome method of deliverance from the ſnare in which he found himſelf entangled. To eſcape he foreſaw it would be impracticable, as Trapwell would undoubtedly be prepared for arreſting him before he could quit Weſtminſter-hall. He was too well acquainted with Ratchkali's principles to expect any aſſiſtance from that quarter in money matters; and he was utterly averſe to the payment of the ſum awarded againſt him, which would have exhauſted his whole fortune. He therefore reſolved to try the friendſhip of ſome perſons of faſhion, with whom he had maintained an intimacy of correſpondence. Should they fail him in the day of his neceſſity, he propoſed to have recourſe to his former ſureties, one of whom he meant to bilk, while the other might accompany him in his retreat; or, ſhould both theſe expedients miſcarry, he determined, rather than part with his effects, to undergo the moſt diſagreeable confiement, in hope of obtaining the jailor's connivance at his eſcape.

Theſe reſolutions being taken, he met his fate with great fortitude and equanimity, and calmly ſuffered himſelf to be conveyed to the houſe of a

ſheriff's

ſheriff's officer, who, as he made his exit from the hall, according to his own expectation, executed a writ againſt him, at the ſuit of Trapwell, for a debt of two thouſand pounds. To this place he was followed by his ſolicitor, who was allured by the proſpect of another job, and who, with great demonſtrations of ſatisfaction, congratulated him upon the happy iſſue of the trial, arrogating to himſelf the merit of having ſaved him eight thouſand pounds in the article of damages, by the previous ſteps he had taken, and the noble defence that he and his friends the counſel had made for their client. He even hinted an expectation of receiving a gratuity for his extraordinary care and diſcretion.

Fathom, galled as he was with his misfortune, and enraged at the effrontery of this pettifogger, maintained a ſerenity of countenance, and ſent the attorney with a meſſage to the plaintiff, importing, that, as he was a foreigner, and could not be ſuppoſed to have ſo much caſh about him as to ſpare fifteen hundred pounds from the funds of his ordinary expence, he would grant him a bond payable in two months, during which period he ſhould be able to procure a proper remittance from his own eſtate. While the ſolicitor was employed in this negociation, he diſpatched his valet de chambre to one nobleman, and Maurice to another, with billets, ſignifying the nature of the verdict which his adverſary had obtained, and deſiring that each would lend him a thouſand pounds upon his parole, until he could negociate bills upon the continent.

His three meſſengers returned almoſt at the ſame inſtant of time, and theſe were the anſwers they brought back.

Trapwell abſolutely rejected his perſonal ſecurity, and threatened him with all the horrors of a gaol, unleſs he would immediately diſcharge the debt, or procure ſufficient bondſmen; and one of his quality friends favoured him with this reply to his requeſt: "My

"My dear Count,

"I am mortally chagrin'd at the triumph you have furniſhed to that raſcally citizen. By the lard! the judge muſt have been in the terrors of cuckoldom, to influence the deciſion; and the jury, a mere herd of horned beaſts, to bring in ſuch a barbarous verdict. Egad! at this rate, no gentleman will be able to lie with another man's wife, but at the riſk of a curſed proſecution. But, to wave this diſagreeable circumſtance, which you muſt ſtrive to forget, I declare my mortification is ſtill the greater, becauſe I cannot at preſent ſupply you with the trifle your preſent exigency requires; for, to tell you a ſecret, my own finances are in damnable confuſion. But a man of Count Fathom's figure and addreſs can never be puzzled for the want of ſuch a paltry ſum. Adieu, my dear Count!——We ſhall, I ſuppoſe, have the pleaſure of ſeeing you to-morrow at White's.—Meanwhile I have the honour to be, with the moſt perfect attachment,

"Your's,

"Grizzlegrin."

The other noble peer to whom he had addreſſed himſelf on this occaſion, cheriſhed the ſame ſentiments of virtue, friendſhip, and generoſity; but his expreſſion was ſo different, that we ſhall, for the edification of the reader, tranſcribe his letter in his own words:

"Sir,

"I was never more aſtoniſhed than at the receipt of your very extraordinary billet, wherein you ſolicit the loan of a thouſand pounds, which you deſire may be ſent with the bearer on the faith of your parole. Sir, I have no money to ſend you, or lend you; and cannot help repeating my expreſſions of ſurprize at your confidence in making ſuch a ſtrange and unwarranted demand. 'Tis true I may have made profeſſions of friendſhip, while I looked upon you,

you as a perſon of honour and good morals; but now that you are convicted of ſuch a flagrant violation of the laws of that kingdom where you have been treated with ſuch hoſpitality and reſpect, I think myſelf fully abſolved from any ſuch conditional promiſe, which indeed is never interpreted into any other than a bare compliment. I am ſorry you have involved your character and fortune in ſuch a diſagreeable affair, and am,

Sir, yours, &c.

Trompington."

Ferdinand was not ſuch a novice in the world, as to be diſappointed at theſe repulſes, eſpecially as he had laid very little ſtreſs upon the application, which was made by way of an experiment upon the gratitude or caprice of thoſe two noblemen, whom he had actually more than once obliged with the ſame ſort of aſſiſtance which he now ſolicited, though not to ſuch a conſiderable amount.

Having nothing farther to expect from the faſhionable world, he ſent the Tyroleze to the perſon who had been bail for his appearance, with full inſtructions to explain his preſent occaſion in the moſt favourable light, and deſire he would reinforce the credit of the count with his ſecurity; but that gentleman, though he placed the moſt perfect confidence in the honour of our hero, and would have willingly entered into bonds again for his perſonal appearance, was not quite ſo well ſatisfied of his circumſtances, as to become liable for the payment of two thouſand pounds, an expence which, in his opinion, the finances of no foreign count were able to defray. He therefore lent a deaf ear to the moſt preſſing remonſtrances of the ambaſſador, who had recourſe to ſeveral other merchants with the ſame bad ſucceſs; ſo that the priſoner, deſpairing of bail, endeavoured to perſuade Ratchkali, that it would be his intereſt to contribute a thouſand pounds towards his diſcharge, that he might be enabled

enabled to quit England with a good grace, and execute his part of the plan they had projected.

So powerful was his eloquence on the occaſion, aud ſuch ſtrength of argument did he uſe, that even the Tyroleze ſeemed convinced, though reluctantly, and agreed to advance the neceſſary ſum, upon the bond and judgment of our adventurer, who, being diſabled from tranſacting his own affairs in perſon, was obliged to intruſt Ratchkali with his keys, papers, and power of attorney, under the check and inſpection of his faithful Maurice, and the ſolicitor, whoſe fidelity he beſpoke with the promiſe of an ample recompence.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

2 JY 58